

The sun was setting slowly over the land into darkness. The castle hall was dimly lit by a few torches. It was very quiet. A girl slowly entered the hall. She had black curly hair that went all the way down her back. She wore a white dress that had many layers to it. The sleeves were open and hung down. She looked like she came right out of a fairy tale. Her hair was half up with two shorter pieces hanging down on the side of her face. The girl was about the age of seventeen. Her face was soft just like her soft blue eyes. She also had pointed ears. Around her neck hung a necklace. The large pendent was of a crescent moon with a star in the middle. The top point and the bottom right hand point of the star connected to the tips of the moon. In the middle of the star was a white stone.

She stepped slowly into the quiet hall. Through the open door the sound of a distant battle was heard. It was low and in a far part of the castle. The girl shut the door and the sound of the battle faded away. She walked though the hallway slowly listening very closely. The only sound was of the wind blowing on the long dark curtains. The end of the hall was dark. As she got halfway down she heard what she was looking for. A small laugh echoed though the hall. The girl stopped and looked around. She couldn't tell where the laugh was coming from because of all the echoes. The laugh slowly died.

"Hello Amaris." A cold voice said.

"Hello to you too Caden. Stop being a coward and fight me!" Amaris demanded.

"I will. I just wanted the element of surprise." Caden told her.

Amaris turned just in time to see a ball of black fire being thrown toward her. She put her hands up to stop it quickly. The ball of fire stopped and then went backward at a faster speed into the shadows. Amaris was now able to see Caden's figure in the shadows. The ball of fire exploded before hitting Caden. Amaris held her hands up and a bow and arrow appeared in her hands. The tip of the arrow became engulfed in white flames. She quickly shot the arrow at Caden but he dodged it.

Caden ran to the end of the hall and out the door. The bow in Amaris' hand disappeared. She ran after him through the door and up a set of stairs. Amaris followed him as they ran up it. She could just see the end of his black cape. They then found themselves on the top of the largest tower. It was dark outside and the sun was almost set. Caden turned and faced Amaris. They each stood on opposite sides of the tower.

"Your no match to me girl!" Caden yelled.

"I'm no girl Caden and you know it!" Amaris yelled at him.

"What I do know is that I will kill you and then I will take over Dissimilar" Caden yelled back.

"You can try all you want but you will never kill me and you will never take over Dissimilar!" Amaris yelled at him.

A long dagger appeared in Amaris's hand. She threw it at Caden's chest. Caden raised his hand and a wall of black fire appeared in front of him. The wall stopped the dagger which disintegrated in the black flames. Caden held his hands up as they became engulfed in black flames. They did not burn any part of him or his clothes. He began to approach Amaris. Her hands became engulfed in white flames just like Caden. Amaris approached him as well.

They began fighting one on one. They were both skilled in these ancient fighting styles. They each took swings at one another and ducked to avoid being hit. Caden tried to kick Amaris' head and she had to duck from being hit. Amaris spun around and stretched her foot out causing white fire to be thrown at Caden. He did a back flip so he didn't get burnt. Caden ran forward attacking Amaris. Caden threw many fire balls at her. She jumped up onto the ledge of the tower so as to not get hit. Caden jumped up also continueing their battle on the ledge.

The tower was very high off the ground. Falling off the tower was certain death. From here you could see the surrounding forest and a river in the distance. Caden tried to hit Amaris. She was on the very edge of the tower and slipped off. She began to fall off the tower. As

she felt a pair of orange and black wings came out of her back. They were very large and beautiful. She stopped falling and flew to the top of the tower. Her hands were still engulfed in white flames. When she reached the top Caden was nowhere to be seen. She looked around but he was gone.

“Come out and fight me Caden!” Amaris yelled.

Amaris looked toward the door. She did not see Caden. He had large black wings and had been just below the ledge and out of site on the other side of the tower. In his hands was a bow and arrow. Amaris heard the flapping of his wings and quickly looked at him but it was too late. She was struck by the arrow in her chest. It punctured her left lung. She gasped in shock and pain. Blood began to trickle down from the wound. The fire engulfing her hands disappeared. She placed her hand around the arrow in pain. She used her other hand to throw a fire ball at Caden but he easily blocked it with a wall of black flames.

Before Amaris had realized it she was struck by another arrow. This time Caden had shot the arrow through her wing. It had struck her right wing in the upper right hand corner. Amaris screamed out in pain. She struggled to remain flying for she was not above the tower.

“Goodbye Princess Amaris.” Caden said coldly.

“I will never give up!” Amaris declared.

A tear ran down her cheek. Her wings slowly gave up. Her lung was beginning to fill with blood making it more and more difficult to breath. She began taking fast shallow breaths. She fell down toward the ground. Her wings went back into her back not leaving any sign that they had come through the back of her dress. Her eyes slowly closed as she passed out. She just continued to fall with no end. Right before her body hit the ground there was a bright light. When it disappeared Amaris’ body was gone.

Meanwhile:

At the Burrow there was a party going on. It was Harry's seventeenth birthday and the Weasley's had thrown him a party. All the Weasley's were there (except Percy of course). Also there was Remus, Tonks, Mad-Eye Moody, and Neville. It was really nice. There was a stereo enchanted so that it would play music so that everyone could dance. Mostly everyone was in the livingroom. Everyone had enjoyed themselves so far. They had just cut the cake and everyone was eating the delicious cake that Mrs. Weasley had made. Harry sat down on the couch with Hermione and Ron.

"I can't believe that I'm seventeen!" Harry said smiling.

"Yeah finally! Do you know how hard it was not to do too much magic around you because you still couldn't! I mean come on! I would never have been able to do it if Hermione wasn't doing some type of minor hex on me when I did." Ron said stuffing his face with some cake. Hermione gave him an annoyed look.

"Ronald!" Hermione exclaimed. Ron looked at her confused.

"...What?..." He asked with his mouth full of cake. Harry was in shock at how Ron was eating his cake.

"Have you ever had cake before Ron?" Harry asked him.

"...Yeah...why?" He answered.

"Because your eating like you have never had it before." Harry said trying not to laugh. There was some frosting on the side of his face.

"Ron! Slow down!" Hermione scolded him.

"Yeah or she may not want to make out with you later!" Harry added.

Hermione blushed and looked away. Ron's face also went red. They had been dating since the middle of their sixth year. Harry was unsure on how they had gotten together but they did somehow. Neville and Ginny were also going out.

“Ron you got something on your cheek.” Fred said walking over to them. George was right behind him. Ron quickly put his hand on his face trying to wipe it off. After a few seconds of searching he found it and wiped it off. Ron gave his brothers a nasty look as if it was their fault.

“Don’t be mad at us! We’re just trying to help so you don’t look too much of a fool in front of your girlfriend.” George said. Harry had a huge smile on his face. Ron was now looking at him.

“What are you smiling at?” He asked.

“You still have some on your face!” Harry answered. Ron moved his hand around his mouth trying to find it but realized that there was nothing and gave Harry a nasty look.

“What are you talking about there is nothing on my face?” He asked. Noone had seen Harry take his wand out of his pocket. He held it at his side. Before Ron realized it Harry had levitated the rest of Ron’s cake and flew it into Ron’s face. Everyone was shocked.

“Now you do!” Harry said. Ron wiped away the cake and frosting from his face but there was still tons of frosting on his face.

“Nice one Harry!” Fred exclaimed.

“Your going to pay for that!” Ron said taking out his wand.

In only a minute all of them were in a huge food fight using the cake. When they ran out they just grabbed some more. Ginny and Neville jumped into the fight also. All the adults just stood and watched. Mrs. Weasley was horrified by the scene but everyone else thought it was very entertaining. When there was only a quarter of the cake left Mrs. Weasley took it away so it didn’t get used in the food fight. It was a very large cake so it took a few minutes to get that far.

After about five minutes the fight slowly ended. Everyone of them was covered in cake and frosting. There was frosting in everyone’s hair. The adults had used spells so they didn’t get any of it on them. The

room had cake and frosting all over it. Mrs. Weasley went over to them and was very upset.

“Look at this mess! You all are acting like a bunch of kids!” She scolded.

“Now mom, you do realize that we are all still kids at hearts.” Fred said.

“We just look older but inside were still those little kids making pranks and causing trouble!” George added.

“Come on Molly! Let them go for just this once! It is Harry’s birthday and they could use the fun!” Remus said. Harry smiled at him. He was glad that Remus had stepped in to defend them. He had grown close to Harry ever since Sirius had died.

“Yeah sorry Mrs. Weasley. I did start it.” Harry apologized. Mrs. Weasley sighed and calmed down a bit.

“Fine but you all have to clean this place up. The only reason you all are getting away with this is because it’s Harry’s birthday.” Mrs. Weasley told them. They nodded understanding.

“Hey! You got to give Remus some credit!” Fred said.

“He did defend us kids!” George said.

“No he doesn’t! The only reason he was defending you all was because he was once just like all of you being a Marauder!” Mrs. Weasley argued.

“Come on mom! You have it all wrong. Remus may have grown up but once a Marauder always a Marauder!” George declared. Remus couldn’t help but laugh. Fred and George reminded him so much of Sirius and James when they were teenagers. They were always making wise cracks and causing trouble.

“Clean yourselves up and then clean this room! I spent a lot of time preparing for this party.” Mrs. Weasley ordered. She turned and went into the kitchen.

“While your cleaning up fix the streamers.” Remus told them. He smiled and winked at Harry and then went back over to Tonks and got into a conversation with her. The wink was his way of telling Harry he’s welcome for getting them out of trouble.

“That was awesome!” Ginny said smiling.

“I can’t believe you started all that!” Fred said to Harry.

“You two have had way too much influence on him.” Hermione said. She took out her wand and pointed it at herself. The cake and frosting disappeared leaving her clean, like she had been before the food fight. Everyone else did the same. Ron did the spell on Ginny for she was still too young.

“You say that as if it’s a bad thing!” Fred said.

“And plus we did have an influence on you also! You can’t deny it!” George added. Hermione rolled her eyes and began cleaning the room. They used their wands to fix everything.

Harry went to work on fixing the streamers. He went over to the large bookcase and used his wand to put them back in place. While doing this he noticed a very old book on the top shelf. He had never noticed it before now. It was a very small one. He levitated it down and held it in his hands. It looked like it was hundreds of years old or more. There was no writing on the front of the book. He slowly opened the book. It looked fragile but it didn’t break. Harry guessed that some spell had been put on it so it didn’t fall apart. Harry opened it to a random page in the middle of the book. Harry glanced down the page and stopped at the bottom. There was some fancy writing which had caught his eye. The words were in some other language.

“Planto mihi a universus sententia vicis quod tractus , quod publicus orbis terrarum ut nos mos nunc alieno.” Harry read aloud.

Before he could read what the page said about it a blinding light appeared in front of him. He dropped the small book while covering his eyes. Everyone was covering their eyes and taking out their wands.

“What’s going on?” Hermione exclaimed.

“Is it Death Eaters?” Ginny asked.

The light slowly disappeared. Everyone looked at one another confused. Mrs. Weasley had returned from the kitchen.

“Is everyone alright?” Mr. Weasley asked.

“Yeah I think so.” Ginny answered.

Harry bent down and picked up the book he was just holding. His eyes then saw the sight in front of him. There was a girl about his age with long curly black hair. She was wearing some type of white dress. It was unlike any he had seen before. She looked as if she had fallen there onto the floor. There was an arrow in her chest and she was bleeding badly. Blood stained her white dress. Her eyes was shut.

Harry had never seen her before yet he felt that he knew her somehow. Hermione saw her and screamed. Remus, Mr. Weasley, and Moody went over and bent down around the girl. Harry straitened up and put the book into his pocket. Harry just starred at the girl. Harry didn’t know why he was so upset but he was. It hurt him greatly to see this girl hurt the way she was. She was different and Harry knew that somehow.

“Please...Tell me she isn’t...” Harry said but he couldn’t finish the sentence. He couldn’t even think about the chance that she was dead. It just broke his heart.

“She’s alive but just barely.” Remus said.

“Molly! Contact Madam Pomfrey!” Mr. Weasley told her. She nodded and ran into the kitchen.



"Who is she?" Ginny asked.

"How did she get here?" Ron asked.

"I don't know but we have to stop the bleeding before she dies." Remus answered.

Harry looked at the girl carefully. She was taking small shallow breaths. He looked into her face. He could see the pain. He slowly bent down and grabbed her hand that was laying next to her. He didn't even think about it. His heart was telling him too. The blood that was on her hands now went on his but he didn't let go. Harry continued to look at her face. He couldn't even look at the arrow that was stuck in her. A piece of her hair had fallen and he could see the top of her ear. It was pointed which shocked Harry. He had never seen someone with pointed ears.

"We have to get her inside to one of the rooms." Mr. Weasley said. Remus nodded agreeing with him. They all stood up and Remus pointed his wand at the girl. Harry continued to hold the girls hand as she was levitated off the ground.

"Harry you have to let go so we can save her." Remus told him.

Harry looked up at him and then back at the girl. He didn't want to let go but he knew that he had to. He nodded and slowly let go. He watched as Remus levitated the girl upstairs. They took the girl to Fred and George's old room and shut the door behind them. Madam Pomfrey came though the fireplace not even a minute later. Harry just starred at the stairs. He didn't even realize that a tear slid down his cheek. Hermione walked over to him.

"Harry are you ok?" She asked him. He didn't turn to look at her. His thought's were still on the mysterious girl.

"...yeah...I'm fine." Harry muttered. Hermione took her wand out and pointed it at Harry's hand. There was blood all over it but she cleaned it all up. Harry then wiped his face dry.

'Why am I acting this way? I don't even know that girl and yet I feel like I already met her.' Harry thought.

A/N-Okay well here is my newest story. It's very AU and very unique. So tell me what you think of it. Please review. I have to thank my beta!! She is the best!! She doesn't have a name on here but on another site it's Blue Flame so I'll just call her that. R&R

The party ended and everyone just sat in the living room. The music was turned off. All the adults were running back and forth from the kitchen to the bedroom upstairs. Dumbledore arrived a little after Madam Pomfrey. Snape also came to help. He didn't even give Harry or anyone a nasty look on his way upstairs. No one had really spoken. Two hours had passed now and they all still sat in the living room. It was late and everyone was getting tired but they weren't allowed upstairs. Harry sat on the couch staring into the fire.

Harry's POV:

"Who do you think she is?" Hermione asked breaking the silence.

"Do you mean what is she? I am pretty sure I saw some pointed ears." Ginny asked.

"That's impossible! No one has pointed ears!" Ron corrected.

"I don't know Ron. I saw them too. She has pointed ears." Hermione said.

"The only creatures with pointed ears don't even get to the size of a human." Fred said.

"And they don't even look as human as that girl." George said.

"What do you think Harry? You were right there next to her." Hermione asked me.

I had been staring into the fire. I couldn't keep my thoughts off that girl. I'm sure I had never seen her before but it was like I knew her already. I was so hurt seeing her bleeding on the floor. It was like I already cared about her as much or more than my friends.

"...I don't know...She's has to be human...She's different though." I answered.

"What do you mean different? Do you mean bad?" Neville asked nervously. He was hoping that she wasn't evil or something.

"No...She's another kind of different. Like the way she was dressed and her ears." I answered.

She was definitely unlike anyone else I have ever seen. Though somehow thought it was as if I had seen her like that before. It didn't feel all that strange. Her having pointed ears and the way she was dressed. There was a part of me that thought it was normal. I just wanted to know how I knew her. It was bothering me trying to remember when I had seen her but I can't ever remember seeing or meeting her.

"What is bothering you?" Hermione asked me.

"I...I think I know her somehow." I answered.

"You've seen her before?" Ron asked.

"No, I don't think I ever saw her before today. What I mean is that I felt as if I knew how she was. It was like I had known all about her...I felt as if I have known her for so long. Like I have long lost memories of her but I can't remember..." I explained.

"But how?" Ginny asked.

"I don't know." I answered. Someone was coming down the stairs. We all turned and saw Remus and Dumbledore. They walked over to us.

"How is she?" I asked quickly. I couldn't wait another minute to ask them. I needed to know if she was ok. I needed to know that she would be alright.

"She is alive and will stay that way. We stopped the bleeding but it was a lot of hard work. Her lung was punctured and it took a long time to heal it. She is healed completely." Remus explained. I sighed in relief.

"Do you know who she is?" Hermione asked.

"No, the young lady has not yet woken up so we are still unsure of her identity." Dumbledore answered.

"Why didn't you guys bring her to St. Mungo's?" Hermione asked.

"She was too injured to be brought to St. Mungo's she probably wouldn't have survived the trip." Remus answered.

"I also thought it better that she stayed here. That is until we know who she is." Dumbledore explained.

"How did she get here?" Ginny asked.

"We were going to ask you guys the same question." Remus said.

"What were you each doing right before she appeared?" Dumbledore asked.

"We were all cleaning the room." Hermione answered.

"What about you Harry? She appeared in front of you. What were you doing exactly?" Remus asked me.

"I was fixing the streamers." I answered.

"That's it?" Remus asked.

"I think...no wait! I found a book and I was reading it." I answered. Dumbledore looked at him curiously.

"What book?" Dumbledore asked me. I took the book out of my pocket. As I held it in my hands I stared down at the old cover. This couldn't be the reason she was here...was it?

"Where did you get that?" Ginny asked.

"I found it on the top shelf of the bookcase." I answered.

"How much of it did you read?" Dumbledore asked.

"Ah...well a little. I read this small part that was in some other language. I don't know what page it was on or what it meant. The next thing I knew there was a bright light and the girl was just laying in front of me." I explained.

"Did you say it or just read it?" Dumbledore asked me.

"...I said it." I answered. Thinking back to it I had no idea if I was saying some type of spell or incantation.

"May I have the book?" Dumbledore asked. I nodded and handed it to him. Dumbledore glanced at it for a second and then placed it in his own pocket.

"Remus floo me if she wakes up during the night. I shall be back in the morning to check on the young lady." Dumbledore said.

"I will." Remus said. Dumbledore turned went to the kitchen where he flooed out.

"What will happen to the girl when she wakes up?" Ginny asked.

"I'm not sure. The first thing is to find out who she is and then we need to find out what happened." Remus answered.

"Can I go see her?" I asked. I wanted to see for myself that she was ok. I still had that image of her lying on the ground bleeding to death in my head. I wanted to see her alive. Remus looked at him a little confused.

"Ah...No I don't think that will be best. She needs sleep and I don't think any of you should see her until we know more about her." Remus answered.

"Is she some type of elf or something?" Ron asked.

"Why do you ask that?" Remus asked.

"They said that the girl had pointed ears." Ron answered. Remus looked around at us and sighed. He didn't want to give away too much information about the girl.

"I think it is getting late. You all should go to bed. Neville I think you Grandmother will be expecting you soon anyway." Remus told them. We all nodded not really wanting to fight him.

Fred, George and Neville left through the fire place. I followed Ron to his room. Hermione went with Ginny to her room. I couldn't help but stare at the door to the room in which the girl was in. She was in Fred and George's old room. When I got to Ron's room I just fell onto the bed and didn't even bother to get changed. Ron quickly got changed and then sat on his bed.

"Well that was a very strange birthday." Ron said. I was starring up at the wall. I couldn't get the girl's face out of his head. I could still see her face.

"Yeah...it was." I mumbled.

I took my glasses off and placed them on the night stand. I then turned over onto my side facing the wall.

"Happy birthday Harry." Ron told me. I couldn't help but smile. It had been a good birthday even with this mysterious girl showing up.

End POV:

August 1st:

The next morning Harry was the first one up. He just couldn't sleep. All he thought about was that girl. He was worried if she really was ok. He had this bad feeling that she wasn't but he had no way of finding out. Remus was standing outside the bedroom. There had been an auror outside the room all night long. Madam Pomfrey left late that night. Mrs. Weasley and Remus have been taking turns watching over the girl that had not yet woken up.

After breakfast Ginny, Ron, Hermione and Harry had to clean up the house from the party. They then just hung out in the living room. At around ten Dumbledore came and went up to the room. They still had not heard anything about the girl. Noone knew anything about her.

Meanwhile:

Amaris POV:

All I could see was darkness. I didn't want to open my eyes just yet. What am I doing alive? I should be dead. The last thing I remembered was falling to the ground. Without even opening her eyes I could tell that I no longer had the wound from the arrow in my chest. Maybe someone came and rescued me and then healed me.

As I opened my eyes I found myself in a small room. It was a dark colored room. She looked around and I saw a short, plump red haired women and a shabby looking man with light brown hair. I sat up quickly and moved as far back against the wall as I could. I don't know these people. Do they work for Caden I thought. This is really bad.

"Where am I? You work for Caden don't you? Tell him I'll fight him to the death!" I told them with no hint of fear in my voice. They just looked at me like I was crazy.

"We don't know what your talking about..." The women said.

The women made to move closer to me. The way she was acting was as if I was a hurt little child. I don't know who she is. She may try to hurt me. A dagger appeared in my hand and I pointed it at her. She quickly backed away. The man quickly took out what looked like some kind of stick and pointed it at me. The dagger flew into his open hand.

"We are not trying to hurt you. We have no idea who you are talking about." Another man said stepping away from the door. He was an old looking man. He had a long white beard. I hadn't even seen him standing by the door.



“What are you talking about? Everyone knows about Caden! Who are you guys?” I asked confused. Are these people crazy.

“If I am correct you are from Dissimilar.” The man said.

“Of course! Your talking as if your not!” I answered.

“Young Lady you are no longer in Dissimilar.” The man told me. I almost laughed thinking that he was joking. I looked around and saw that they were not laughing and that they were serious.

“Then where are we?” I asked.

“It is another dimension of this planet. This dimension consists of both normal humans and wizards.” The bearded man answered. My jaw dropped. Did he just say humans?

“Normal humans? You mean muggles? I thought that they were only myths!” I said.

“No they are quite real. Your dimension was made thousands of years ago and they disconnected themselves from muggles. The truth must have been lost in time.” The man answered.

“What happened? How did I get here?” I asked.

“We are not sure. There was a bright light and there you were on the ground.” The shabby looking man answered.

“What is your name?” The older man asked me.

“Amaris Rowen. I am the daughter of the late King and Queen. I will soon take the crown that is if I ever find a way back.” Amaris answered.

“You’re a princess?” The younger man asked.

“Yes, I have been ruling Dissimilar for the last three years since my parents died.” I answered.

"My name is Albus Dumbledore. This is Remus Lupin and Molly Weasley." Dumbledore told me.

"Who did you think we worked for?" Remus asked.

"This dark warlock named Caden. He's been trying to take over Dissimilar for years. He killed my parents and is now trying to kill me. I was battling him yet again and he caught me off guard. The last thing I remember was falling off the tower." I told them.

"Was he the one that shot you with the arrow?" Remus asked.

"Yes, It was the first time he has almost killed me." I said.

"Now Amaris I need to ask you how you are feeling." Dumbledore said.

"I feel a little weak and tired." I answered.

"What about your powers? Are you having any problems with them?" Dumbledore asked. I raised my hand and watched as my hand was engulfed in white flames. Mrs. Weasley gasped. After only a few second the fire disappeared. I began to get a very bad headache.

"It is as I have suspected. Now Amaris did Caden also shot you with an arrow into one of your wings?" Dumbledore asked. I stared at my hand as I thought about what he had just asked me. How did he know?

"Wings?" Mrs. Weasley asked.

"How did you know I had wings?" I asked.

"I have done my fair share of reading and I saw it on your back. There is a rare kind of fairy that is able to bring their wings into their backs but there is a large tattoo like picture of their wings on their back. I noticed that there was a hole in one of your wings. May we see your back?" Dumbledore asked.

I nodded and turned around. Somehow I was wearing a night gown. It zippered in the back. I undid it enough so my back was seen. There was a large tattoo of my wings on my entire back. They were losing color and the area that was hit with the arrow was turning black around it.

"This is not good. It hasn't healed with all the potions we gave you." Dumbledore told me.

"Do you have any stronger ones?" I asked. I was getting worried now.

"No we gave you the strongest ones there are." Remus answered. I zippered up my night gown and turned back to them.

"What about vigoratus?" I asked.

"I have never heard of it. What is it?" Dumbledore asked.

"It's the most powerful healing potion in my land. I remember the ingredients and how to make it so that won't be a problem. I can make it." I said.

"I am not sure if that is best. Your powers are declining and it may tire you out." Dumbledore said. I stood up and faced all of them.

"I have to. No one else knows how to and it needs to be done right." I stated. I was not going to let anyone else do this. I was the only one that could.

"Then we shall let you. We shall get you some parchment and you can make a list of all the ingredients that you will need. I will have them brought here as soon as possible." Dumbledore said.

"Thank you." I said with a sad smile.

"Molly, why don't you see if you can find some clothes for her to wear. I must go but please contact me if there is any trouble or things become worse. I will be back later." Dumbledore said.

"Wait! How do I get back home?" I asked. Why hadn't I thought of that before?

"We don't know." Remus said. I sighed in disappointment. I wanted and needed to go home. My people need me.

"You are welcomed here until things are sorted out." Mrs. Weasley told me.

"Thank you again." I said.

A/N-Well here's the second chapter...Please review and tell me what you think. I really do like reviews. Tell me what you think of the story so far. Thanks for reading. I hope you liked it.

A little while later:

Amaris wrote down all the ingredients that she needed. Mrs. Weasley then brought her some clothes to wear. It was a white sleeveless shirt and jeans. Amaris had never really seen clothes like this before. She went to the bathroom and took a relaxing shower.

When she got out of the shower she dried her body off. With an easy spell she dried her hair. She then wrapped the towel around the lower half of her body. She pulled all her hair to her front. She watched in the mirror as her wings came out of her back. They were no longer bright in color. They were becoming dull. They were starting to wither around the place where the arrow went through. Amaris knew that this wasn't good at all.

The door to the bathroom opened and Harry walked in. He stopped and stared at Amaris in shock at her wings and half naked body. Amaris quickly pulled her towel around her front. Harry and Amaris just stared at each other. They were now looking into each others eyes. Amaris felt that she knew him somehow. Amaris finally came to her senses.

"Would you please get out?" Amaris asked. She tried to sound both polite and rude at the same time. Harry nodded dumbly and left. He waited in the hallway until Amaris came out fully clothed.

Amaris was a little startled when she found Harry waiting in the hallway. They just looked at each other unsure what to say.

"Um....I'm...sorry about that...I didn't mean...to..." Harry muttered.

"It's ok, I understand." Amaris said. There was an awkward silence for they each didn't know what to say. They had just had an embarrassing meeting.

"Well, do you live here?" Amaris asked.

"No, I'm just staying for the summer." Harry answered.

"Why?" She asked.

"I'm friends with Ron." He answered. They were both starting to feel more relaxed now that the awkward moment was gone.

"Ron?"

"Oh he is Mrs. Weasley's son."

"And you are?" She asked curiously.

"Harry."

"I'm Amaris."

"Well do you want to come down stairs and meet everyone?"

"How many people are there?"

"Well Ron and his sister live here. Hermione is another friend staying for the summer."

"Ok then let's go meet them." Amaris said. Harry smiled at her. Amaris couldn't help but smile also.

Amaris followed him down the staircase to the main floor. Amaris walked about five feet behind him so he entered the living room before her.

"Harry, mate, where have you been? We thought you have drowned yourself or something!" Ron exclaimed.

Hermione, Ron and Ginny were all sitting on the couch. Ron was sitting in front of a chess board that was in the middle of a game. Hermione had been reading a book. Ginny was writing a letter to Neville. They all went quiet when they saw Amaris walk in.

"This is Ron, Hermione and Ginny. Everyone this is Amaris." Harry told them.

"I thought she was locked upstairs!" Ron said. Amaris looked at him bewilderedly.

"Why would I be locked up?" She asked.

"We weren't sure if you were a Death Eater." Hermione answered. Amaris was even more confused.

"What is a death Eater?" She asked. They all looked at her like she was crazy.

"Did you hit your head when you landed on the floor or something?" Ron asked. Hermione elbowed him in the ribs. He winched in pain as she gave him a nasty look. Amaris was annoyed at him already.

"No I didn't! Listen I'll be staying here for awhile until I find a way back home. Until then you will have to deal with all my questions!" Amaris stated.

"What do you mean find a way home?" Hermione asked.

"From what that man, Dumbledore, said I'm in some other dimension or something. Apparently there are two different dimensions. The one that I live in was made free of muggles. I didn't really believe that they ever existed!" Amaris explained.

"Wait! So all the people are wizards?" Hermione asked.

"No, there are elves, fairies and all the other magical folk." Amaris answered.

"Wow! It sounds great there." Ginny said.

"Think again. A war is going on there." Amaris corrected her.

"Between who?" Harry asked.

"Caden is trying to take over all of Dissimilar. He's this evil warlock." Amaris answered.

“Sounds just like Voldemort.” Harry said.

“Who?” Amaris asked.

“This guy who’s trying to take over our world. He started a war also. Did you take part in fighting in the war?” Harry asked her.

“Of course! My people depended on me. I have to lead the whole land in this battle. I won’t stand aside as my people fight for me.” Amaris explained.

“Are you like one of the leaders or something?” Hermione asked.

“Yes, I’ve been ruling the land since my parents died three years ago. Caden has been trying to kill me ever since. As long as I live, I will make sure I do whatever I can to stop him.” Amaris answered.

“What will your people do now that you’re gone?” Ginny asked. Amaris hadn’t really thought about this yet. She had been too overwhelmed to think about what was going on at home. She had left in the middle of a battle.

“I don’t know. Katrina will probably take over.” Amaris answered.

“Who is she?” Hermione asked.

“Katrina is my younger sister. She’s only a year younger so she may be able to handle it.” She answered.

“How old are you?” Ginny asked.

“I’m seventeen.” She answered.

“So you started ruling a country at the age of fourteen?” Ginny asked in disbelief.

“Well actually the whole world. Dissimilar doesn’t have separate countries. It does, however, have representatives for each land. I can’t handle everything. I still control everything, so it’s still not easy. You see we have a monarchy. It’s been so hard trying to keep the



kingdom and Caden under control all at the same time.” Amaris explained.

“So you’re like a princess?” Ron asked in disbelief.

“Yes and I will be crowned Queen soon.” I answered.

“Were you fighting in this war? Is that how you got hurt?” Hermione asked.

“Yeah, there was this battle and Caden shot me with an arrow when I wasn’t looking. I would have died if I didn’t come here. I was falling off a tower when I just appeared here instead of hitting the ground.” Amaris said.

“Wow...I can’t believe that I never read anything about Dissmilar. There has to be some thing written about it.” Hermione said.

“Yeah I’m surprised there is even something you don’t know!” Ron exclaimed. Mrs. Weasley came in from the kitchen. She smiled when she saw Amaris with everyone else.

“Well dear, I’m glad you met everyone. Severus Snape just contacted me. Your ingredients will be here in a little while. He is having a little trouble finding all of the rare ingredients but I made sure to tell him that is was urgent.” Mrs. Weasley told her. She nodded sadly. She would have wanted the ingredients as soon as possible. At home they were not rare at all but here it was different.

“Thank you. Tell me as soon as they get here please.” Amaris said.

“I will. Now will you all like some sandwiches?” She asked.

“Yeah I’m starving!” Ron exclaimed. Mrs. Weasley used her wand to levitate the tray of sandwiches in from the kitchen. She then went back into the kitchen.

“What was that she was using? It looked like a stick!” Amaris asked. They all looked at her in confusion.

“You mean her wand?” Harry asked.

“A wand? People haven’t used wands in like five hundred years!” Amaris exclaimed.

“They don’t use wands! Then how do they do magic?” Ron asked.

“We use only raw magic. It’s more powerful then using any wand.” Amaris answered.

“That’s hard though. How is everyone able to do it?” Hermione asked.

“We are taught at an early age. We just grow up knowing how to do it.” Amaris answered.

“It’s different here. You’re not allowed to even learn how to do magic until you go to school when you’re eleven. You can’t do magic outside of school until you turn seventeen.” Hermione explained.

“How old are you guys?” Amaris asked.

“We are all seventeen, except Ginny. She’s going to be sixteen.” Harry answered.

“Now what are you?” Ron asked. Hermione hit him in the arm hard and gave him a nasty look.

“Ron!” Hermione exclaimed.

“What? I just wanted to know! If you haven’t noticed the girl has pointed ears! I’ve never heard of a human sized elf before!” Ron protested.

“There are many elves that are our size. It’s normal.” Amaris said.

“Are you an elf?” Ginny asked.

“Well, yes I am. I actually have many different types of blood. I’m part elf, part witch and part fairy.” Amaris answered. Harry glanced over at

her. She blushed a little, thinking about how he walked in and saw her.

“Wait, did you say fairy?” Hermione asked.

“Yeah, I have fairy wings.” Amaris answered.

“Why can’t we see them?” Ron asked.

“Because they are in my back. I can take them out when I want to. When their not out I have a picture of my wings on my back.” Amaris explained.

“Can you show them to us?” Ginny asked. Amaris thought about this for a moment. It took a lot of magic to bring them out and she needed that magic to make the potion. She couldn’t waste it.

“I’m sorry but no. I’m still tired from fighting last night.” She answered.

“Then can we see your back?” Ron asked. Amaris nodded. She stood up and turned her back to them. You could see the wings through the white shirt.

“Wow that’s amazing! Do you have any cool powers or something?” Ron asked. Amaris sat back down.

“What do you mean?” She asked.

“Like other then doing spells and having wings?” Ron answered.

“Well I have the gift of fire.” She told them.

“Fire?” Ginny asked.

“Yeah, I can do all sorts of things with it.” Amaris explained.

“Can you show us something?” Ginny asked. Amaris thought for a moment and thought that it would be alright. It didn’t take a whole lot of magic and energy. It would probably be alright to do it.

"Well, ok, I guess." Amaris answered. She lifted her hand up as a small ball of white fire appeared in her hand.

"Bloody hell!" Ron exclaimed. Amaris quickly closed her hand as a pounding headache formed in her head. She put her hand to her head and shut her eyes.

"What's wrong?" Harry asked.

"I need those ingredients! I need to make that potion now!" Amaris explained.

"Why? What potion do you have to make?" Hermione asked.

"An ancient healing potion and I need it right away." Amaris answered.

"What for? I thought they already healed you." Harry said getting worried.

"They did the best they could but there's more." Amaris explained.

"Hopefully Snape isn't being a git like usual." Ron said.

"What's so bad about him?" Amaris asked as her headache began to pass.

"Well he hates us. He's our potions teacher so he makes our lives a living hell." Ron answered.

"He better get here soon." Amaris muttered. The door to the kitchen open and Snape walked in.

"Speak of the devil!" Ron muttered. Severus gave Ron a dirty look and then turned to Amaris.

"I am Severus Snape. I have all the ingredients that you requested. I have to say they are rather interesting items. What type of potion are you making?" Snape asked.

"A healing potion." Amaris answered. She was looking him up and down.

"I have never heard of a healing potion including that many rare items." Snape insisted.

"May I ask where they are? I'm sorry but I have to get this potion done as soon as possible." Amaris said politely. Snape nodded.

"They are all in the kitchen." Snape said. He gave Harry and Ron a nasty look before turning and going back into the kitchen.

"I told you he's a git." Ron said.

"No he's a vampire." Amaris answered.

"A vampire?" Hermione asked.

"Yeah, I do know a few vampires who helped out in the war. Some of them are not really that bad. Snape here is a perfect example of an angry vampire. Let me guess he lives in the darkest place there is and likes the nasty cruel kids in school." Amaris said.

"But you could guess that just by looking at him. How are you so sure that he's a vampire?" Hermione asked.

"You know that doesn't sound all that crazy. Think about it, Snape does act like a vampire. I swear I see his eyes light up when he sees a student's neck!" Ron insisted.

"Believe what you want. I know that he's a vampire." Amaris said.

"Then how can he go in the light?" Hermione asked.

"Not all vampire's die when they see light. Some can walk around like normal wizards and no one will know. That is unless you act like a vampire. Snape's attitude is just like a typical vampire but there are normal acting vampires. Now if you will excuse me I have to go make that potion." Amaris said.

She stood up and went into the kitchen. Mrs. Weasley was sitting at the table. The table was filled with everything that she needed to make the potion. There was also a cauldron with a little fire underneath it. Snape was standing over it. He turned and looked at Amaris.

“How long will it take to make this potion?” Snape asked.

“Two hours at the best. I can’t afford it to take any longer.” Amaris said.

“What is the name of this potion?” Snape asked.

“Vigoratus, it is an ancient healing potion.” Amaris answered. She walked over to the table and looked around to make sure all the ingredients were there.

“How exactly do you make this potion?” Snape asked.

“It’s complicated. Now if you don’t mind I must begin. I need to concentrate on this.” Amaris said.

“I will leave you so I don’t get in the way. I will be around the house if you need me.” Mrs. Weasley said. Amaris nodded and she left.

“I will stay and watch. I am curious on how this is done and if anything may go wrong, I will be here to correct it.” Snape said. Amaris looked at him annoyed.

“Are you implying that I am not capable of making this potion?” Amaris asked.

“Well, you don’t have any of it written down and, if I am correct, this potion is for you. If you are injured there is a chance that something may go wrong.” Snape answered.

“You may stay then. I don’t believe that I will need your assistance but you may observe how the potion is made. As I am correct you have no knowledge of this potion so it may help you to know a thing or two about it. That is as long as you do not get in the way.” Amaris

told him. Snape eyed her carefully. He didn't like being treated this way at all.

"I will stay and watch but I should let you know something. You may have been a princess in your own world, but this one is quite different." Snape said. He had only now noticed her pointed ears and looked at her curiously. "Are you of elf decedent?"

"Are you a vampire?" Amaris asked. Severus' eyes narrowed on her.

"I have no idea what you are talking about! If those trouble makers in there told you anything you should know that they are all liars." Snape said.

"I don't know what you're talking about. They didn't tell me anything." Amaris told him. She then turned and began working on the potion.

Snape stood back and watched her closely. For the next hour and a half Amaris mixed the potion and added most of the ingredients. She had to use some small spells to mix it and she had a bad headache.

Harry POV:

"What do you think is taking so long?" I asked impatiently. It had been an hour and a half and Amaris still hadn't finished.

"I don't know. It's probably a difficult potion. It may take a while." Hermione answered.

"She can't afford it to take long." I muttered.

"What do you mean? Do you know what's wrong with her because I don't think it was from the arrow? They even said that they had healed that." Hermione said.

"I just have a bad feeling." I said. I wanted to go in there and help her so badly but Mrs. Weasley warned us not to. I couldn't wait any longer now. I stood up and began walking toward the kitchen.

"What are you doing?" Ron asked. I stopped and turned to him.

"I'm going in there and finding out what's going on." I answered.

"But Mrs. Weasley told us not to!" Hermione said.

"I don't care what she said. I'm going in there and finding out what is going on." I told her. No one was stopping me from getting in there.

"I want to go too." Ron said.

"No! Everyone can't be in there. Only I will go. It's probably hard enough for her to make the potion with Snape watching her." I told them.

"He's right. He should be the only one." Hermione said.

I went into the kitchen. Amaris sat at the table. She was rubbing her temples. She looked like she had a headache. There were some potion ingredients on the table. The potion was a light green color. Snape was standing over the potion looking at it. He turned and gave me a nasty look. I ignored him and walked over to Amaris.

"How are you doing?" I asked her.

"I have a headache and I'm growing more tired by the minute." She answered.

"You shouldn't be in here Potter." Snape hissed at me. I rolled my eyes but only looked at Amaris.

"No it's ok he can stay. I'm going to need help with the last part." Amaris told me. I smiled. I would be able to stay and make sure everything went right.

"I don't believe that is the best choice. Potter is not the most skilled in potions." Snape argued.

"He has the most power! I need someone powerful to help me. I'm not going to have enough magic to finish the potion." Amaris insisted.



“Still Potter is not the best...” Snape said, but Amaris interrupted him.

“He is the most powerful one here! He is the best one!” She argued. Her voice was growing louder.

“Might I tell you that you are no longer in your land, which means that you are no longer a princess. You may order people around there but things are different here.” Snape said.

“When it comes to my health I decide who will help me or not!” Amaris hissed. I could tell by her face that she was tired. I couldn’t believe someone was actually acting this way toward Snape. I don’t think much people openly argued with him.

“Amaris why do you need this potion?” I asked her. I sat down next to her. She turned and looked at me. I could see the pain in her eyes. She was also scared, very scared. It killed me to see her like this.

“I’m dying.” She answered. My eyes widened in shock.

“...your dying! Why?” I asked.

“After Caden shot an arrow into my chest he shot me again. The arrow went straight through one of my wings.” I answered. I was confused. I didn’t understand what that meant.

“Did I hear you correctly? Did you say wings?” Snape asked. He was a little shocked as well.

“But how does that mean your...?” I asked, but I couldn’t finish the sentence.

“Fairy wings are the source of their magic. If a wing is injured then the magic will slowly leave them. They will die once all the magic is gone. I’m not even sure this potion will work, but I’ve got to try.” She explained. I couldn’t believe it. I knew something was wrong but I didn’t think that she would be dying. I didn’t want to believe it.

“I’ll do whatever you need me to do.” I told her. She nodded and took a deep breath in. It looked as if it was getting harder for her to breath.

"I'll need you most at the end. There is an incantation that has to be said and I won't have enough magic to do it alone. You need to say it with me." Amaris told me.

"Is that it?" I asked her.

"Yes that's all you have to do. Here I'll write it down for you." She told me. I watched as she wrote down the incantation. It was in some other language.

"What do we do now?" I asked.

"I'll put in the last of the ingredients in once it turns a dark green." She answered.

"Then we'll say the incantation?" I asked.

"Yes." She answered.

She stood up and walked in front of the cauldron. I stood next to her and watched as she put the last of ingredients. It took about her ten minutes. My thought's were still on her wings. She now turned and looked at me taking a deep breath.

"Ok now all that is left is the incantation." She told me.

"That's all?" I asked.

"Yes but no matter what you have to finish the incantation." She told me.

"What do you mean?" I asked.

"I mean if I pass out or something I need you to finish. Don't even try to pick me up until this potion is done. I need this potion done and then you have to give some of it to me." Amaris told me. I looked at the potion and then back at her. Did she really expect me to ignore her passing out just to finish the potion?

“What shall it look like when finished?” Snape asked.

“It will be clear. As soon as it is finished cool it and give a vial of it to me.” She told us.

“It will work right?” I asked.

“I hope so.” She said sadly.

“Ok, let’s do it then.” I said. She nodded and grabbed my hand. She placed the other over the potion. I did the same thing. The piece of paper with the incantation lay next to the cauldron so I could read it.

“Vigoratus animus vigoratus somes. Per nostrum veneficus perago is venenum.” We both said. As we said the last few words Amaris fell to the floor. I was about to help when I remembered what she said about not stopping. As soon as I finished the incantation I bent down next to Amaris.

“Amaris! Amaris!” I said. Snape ran over to the cauldron. He filled a vial with the clear potion. She didn’t look like she was breathing. Snape bent down next to me.

“I don’t think she’s breathing.” I told him. He lifted Amaris’ head up and opened her mouth. He slowly poured the potion into her mouth. I took her hand and held it in mine. Snape bent down over her to check her breathing.

“She’s breathing, but just barely. We should get her upstairs.” Snape said.

A/N-Well here is the second chapter. Please tell me what you think about the story. I really appreciate reviews and knowing what you think.

Snape levitated Amaris up to Fred and George's old room. I stood back as Mrs. Weasley and Snape looked over Amaris. She hadn't moved or anything. After a few minutes Mrs. Weasley turned to me.

"Is she going to be ok?" I asked.

"I'm not sure. We'll have to wait and see what happens." Mrs. Weasley answered. I slowly walked over to the side of the bed. I looked down at Amaris. She looked like she was only sleeping.

"I must go but please inform me later how things turned out." Snape told Mrs. Weasley. He then turned and left.

"I must go inform Dumbledore. I will be back. You can stay to watch over her. If anything happens come and get me right away." Mrs. Weasley told me. I nodded but I continued to look at Amaris. She soon left.

I sat in the chair next to Amaris. She looked so peaceful. It looked like she was just sleeping. I watched as her chest rose as she breathed. As each breath passed it seemed that the next was harder than the first.

Even like this she was beautiful. I slowly reached out and moved a piece of hair off her face. Her skin is so soft. It was flawless. I looked at her closed eyes. I could see in my head her beautiful blue eyes. I looked down her face and stopped at her lips. They were so soft. I wanted to kiss her once again...Like I did before.

Wait! What am I talking about? I never met Amaris before my birthday. What am I thinking? I never kissed her before. I want to but I never have. Yet I feel like we were together once before. Like we were together in some dream where everything was different. It was so strange. Is this some type of spell? Did she put some spell on me? No this is no spell. I don't know any more. I do know that I recognize those eyes. I don't know what it is about them but I do know that I've seen those eyes before.

I reached out and took her hand in mine. Her hand was warm. Her hand felt so delicate in mine. I then looked back up at her face.

"I know I don't really know you Amaris but...you need to wake up...You need to beat this...You can't leave like this...It's too soon...You have to...for me...You can't leave me like this...I need you." I told her. I could feel the tears forming in my eyes. I had never felt so scared in my life. Amaris was lying in this bed and she may never wake up.

"I just wish I could do something for you...I would give the last of my power if I have to..." I told her.

I watched Amaris carefully. Her chest fell but it did not go back up. My heart stopped. No she can't be dead! No she can't! She needs to live! I was filled panic. There has to be something I could do. Anything!

I could feel in my heart a warm tangling feeling. I had never felt it before. It went from my heart to the side of my chest to my arm. It went all the way down my arm to my hand and I could feel it leave me and into Amaris' hand. What is going on?

Meanwhile:

Amaris POV:

I couldn't see anything. The last thing I remember was saying the incantation with Harry. Am I still alive? I could feel the darkness around me. It was suffocating me. With each passing moment it was getting harder to hold on.

I can't be dying, not yet. There is so much I haven't done yet...Like kiss Harry again. Wait I never kissed Harry! How can I think this. I have never met him before. Yet I have this feeling that I knew him from before. It feels like I had seen him in some dream. I don't know...how is that possible. All I know is I have to survive to see him again. I need him.

When I thought the darkness couldn't get worse it did. I felt the air in my lungs disappear. I couldn't breath. My thoughts were beginning to fade. It was getting harder and harder to hold on.

Then there was a bright light. The darkness disappeared. My lungs filled with air once again. The light had given me life.

I quickly opened my eyes. I couldn't see anything at first but then it all came into focus. I was back in the bedroom I had woken up in this morning. I felt a grip tighten around my hand.

"Amaris?" A voice asked.

I turned my head and saw Harry sitting in a chair next to my bed. He looked as if he was sad but now happiness filled his eyes. A smile appeared on his face. I couldn't help but smile also. I was so happy to see him sitting next to me. I didn't want anyone else to be there.

Before I knew it I was sitting up and we were in a tight embrace. I could feel his warmth go into me. This felt so right. We held each other for what felt like forever before we slowly parted. I looked away as I blushed but not before glancing up at him. His face had reddened and he looked away also. I got a glimpse of his eyes though. Those lovely green eyes. I love them and always have. There's something about them that makes me feel so comfortable. It's like I recognize them and I realize that this is the right guy. I never met someone with green eyes like him yet I feel like I have a long time ago.

"What happened?" I asked breaking the silence.

"You collapsed when we were saying the incantation. I finished and then we gave you the potion. We then brought you up here." Harry answered.

"I thought for a moment that I had died." I told him. I was thinking of that darkness and how I couldn't breathe.

"I think you did...you stopped breathing." Harry muttered. I turned and looked at him. As he looked back at me I could see the sorrow in his eyes. I had died even if it was for only just for a minute.

"Then how did I survive?" I asked.

"I don't know." He answered. The door opened and Mrs. Weasley walked in. She stopped and starred when she saw me sitting up in the bed.

"Your alive!" She muttered. She regained her senses and walked over to me. As she got a better look she realized I was fine.

"How did this happen? We didn't think you would wake up or at least not this soon." Weasley asked me.

"I'm not sure." I answered. The door opened again and Dumbledore walked in. He smiled when he saw me awake.

"It's nice to see you awake Amaris. Molly had told me you were in a deep sleep. How are you now?" He asked me now standing next to Mrs. Weasley.

"I feel fine. I'm not sure what happened though. I don't believe it was the potion though." I answered.

"Then what may I ask happened? Harry were you in here the entire time?" Dumbledore asked him.

"Ah...yeah." He answered.

"Then what happened?" He asked.

"Well she was having trouble breathing. She had been taking shallow breaths when she just stopped breathing. I thought she had died until she started breathing again and opened her eyes." Harry explained.

"Amaris how are you wings? Are they still damaged?" Dumbledore asked. I thought for a moment and I could tell that they were healed. I turned around and pulled my shirt up so they could see the wings on my back. Dumbledore took a step forward to get a closer look. I looked over my shoulder and saw that he was smiling.

"Your wings are healed. It seems that you are healthy for reasons that are a mystery to us." Dumbledore said.

As I turned and looked at him I could see that he was happy. Why was he so happy? It's not like he knows me so he wouldn't be that sad if I had died. As I looked into his eyes I could tell that he knew something that he wasn't telling us. He was looking at something out of the corner of his eye. He saw that I was trying to follow his gaze and turned to Mrs. Weasley.

"Molly I thank you for everything that you have done for Miss Rowen. I must go but keep me informed if anything should happen." Dumbledore told her. He turned and gave Harry and I a smile. He then turned and left. Mrs. Weasley turned and looked at me.

"Well Harry you should leave now so Amaris could get some sleep." Mrs. Weasley told him. He opened his mouth to protest but Mrs. Weasley spoke before he could.

"Listen to me Harry. She needs her sleep. Don't worry she'll be fine." Mrs. Weasley told him. He nodded knowing he was defeated. He gave me a small smile before leaving.

A/N-Yay!!!! Amaris is alright!! Hahah. I couldn't just kill her off in the fourth chapter then I wouldn't have a story. This does keep things interesting though. Hope you liked it. I have so much planned for this story. It's going to be my longest yet. I'm already written up to the 22 chapter and I still got a lot more to write!! Please review and tell me what you think. Thanks to all those that already reviewed.!!



The next morning:

August 2nd:

I had waken up early the next morning. Mrs. Weasley had kept me in bed all day. Harry wanted to come back in and see me but Mrs. Weasley caught him and scolded him.

It was really early in the morning. I'm guessing sometime around five because the sun was just rising. The house was quiet for I was the only one awake. I had never heard the house this quiet. I didn't even think it was possible. All though out the day I could hear all the people in the house. It sounded nice to have a little chaos.

Now I had made myself some tea. I found some of the left over ingredients from the potion and I was able to make a energy potion. Mrs. Weasley had kept me in the room to sleep bu I never do get much sleep. I need the potion so I had enough energy in the day.

I was standing by just outside the door that lead to the yard. I was watching the sun rise. The sky was a mixture of many different colors. It was beautiful. I could hear birds and other animals in the nearby forest. It was so peaceful.

I then heard a noise come from the kitchen. A pot had fallen. I turned and went back into the kitchen to see who it was. Harry was mumbling to himself as he picked the pot up. He hadn't seen me yet.

"Still asleep Harry?" I asked. Harry jumped unaware of my presence. He turned quickly and pulled out his wand. He sighed in relief when he saw it was me.

"It's only you..." Harry muttered. He put his wand back into his pocket and put the pot on the counter.

"Who did you think I was?" I asked curious. Did he think I would hurt him?

"I thought for second that you were a Deatheater. I didn't think anyone was up yet." Harry answered.

"Now what's a Deatheater?" I asked. Harry looked at me confused but then he remembered that I didn't know.

"Their Voldemort's followers." Harry answered. I nodded understanding now. I looked at Harry carefully and saw that he had red lines under his eyes. He looked exhausted.

"What are you doing up so early?" I asked.

"I was going to ask you the same question." Harry told me. I noticed that he was still on nerves and a little jumpy.

"Here sit down." I told him. He nodded and sat down. He leaned his head on his hand.

I went and poured him some tea. I could feel Harry's eyes watching my every move. I then took out some herbs that were in the cabinet. I put them in and said an incantation to myself. I put in the energy potion also. I tossed in a few more herbs for taste and then carried the cup of tea to Harry at the table. I mixed it a little and then handed it to him as I sat down across from him. He looked at the cup of tea and then back at me.

"What is it?" He asked me.

"It's a tea with an energy potion and some herbs to calm you down." I answered. Harry looked unsure for a moment and then took a sip of it. I took a sip of my own cup as I watched him. I could see by the look on his face that he liked it.

"This tastes great." He said looking up at me.

"I added a few more herbs for flavor." I admitted. He nodded and took a long drink of it. I could see that he was getting more energy already and that he was even calmer.

"Why haven't you been sleeping?" I asked. Harry looked up at me for a moment debating whether he should talk or not.

"How do you know I haven't been sleeping?" He asked.

"I can tell by the rings around your eyes. You look exhausted." I answered. He nodded understanding. He looked back down at his cup of tea.

"I've been having these dreams." He told me. Well I thought it would take more effort to get him to talk. I didn't think it would be this easy. Maybe now I can find out more of what's going on in this world.

"What are they about?" I asked.

"Most are old memories." He answered.

"Memories of what?" I asked. He sighed before answering.

"Of when my parents died, my encounters with Voldemort and when my godfather died." Harry muttered.

"Your godfather died?" I asked.

"Yeah, when I was fifteen. His name was Sirius. He was a fugitive and on the run but he was innocent though. His cousin, a Deatheater, killed him." Harry answered. I could see in his face that he was still upset about his death.

"Oh Harry I'm sorry. Were you too close?" I asked.

"Yeah, he was the only father figure I had. Remus is trying to fill that spot now but that was only after Sirius died. He wanted me to live with him once his name was cleared but it never happened." Harry answered.

"Where do you live?" I asked.

"I lived with my Aunt and Uncle and my rotten cousin." Harry muttered. I could hear the hatred in his voice.

"What did they do that makes you not like them?" I asked.

"They're muggles and hate wizards and magic. They always treated me rotten. I don't live with them anymore. I got sick of them and left a week after school ended. Mrs. Weasley let me stay here for the summer. I'll never go back there again." Harry explained before taking another sip of his tea.

"So are these the only things you have dreams about?" I asked. I knew there was more that he wasn't telling me. I watched as he began to rub his forehead. I had noticed before that he had a lightening bolt shape scar.

"No I also have some visions." He answered.

"Visions?" I asked. Harry took in a deep breath before answering.

"Voldemort tried to kill me when I was a baby. There was this prophecy that said that I was the only one able to defeat him. The killing curse backfired and I got this scar that connects us. Sometimes I could feel what he is. I sometimes get these visions when I'm sleeping about something he is doing. Some of them are real and some of the aren't." Harry answered.

"Is there a way to stop them?" I asked.

"Yeah I've been trying to learn Occlumency with Snape but that hasn't gone over well. I still can't do it." Harry answered. Occlumency! What is that? Oh well I ask someone another time.

"Does anyone know that your having trouble sleeping?" I asked.

"They know that I have the visions but I haven't told anyone about the nightmares." He answered.

"Why not?" I asked.

"I don't want everyone to worry. They do that to much already." He muttered.

"It means that they care for you that's all. I don't know how much I can help with your visions but maybe I can with your nightmares. You

may just have to talk about them.” I told him. He continued to stare at his cup and then looked up at me.

“Why are you up so early?” He asked.

“I can never sleep for long. No matter how many potions I take I can’t stay asleep for long.” I answered.

“Why can’t you sleep?” Harry asked trying to change the subject away from himself.

“I always have too many things on my mind. I worry and stress myself out a lot. It started after my parents died. I just have to deal with so many things.” I answered.

“Like what?” He asked.

“Like Caden, all the people I have to protect.” I answered.

“I know what you mean. Everyone is expecting me to defeat Voldemort. While I don’t people are dying and there is nothing I can do. I’m not really ready to duel him yet.” Harry explained.

“Yeah it’s that and I also have to look out for my brother and sisters.” I told him.

“You have more siblings?” Harry asked.

“Yes. My little brother and sister are three. They’re twins. They were only a month old when my parents died. I basically raised them. I miss them so much and I also miss my other sister. They must think I’m dead.” I muttered. I looked down into my empty cup. I missed them so much.

“Don’t worry Amaris. You’ll get back to them. We’ll find a way.” Harry reassured me. I nodded slowly.

“Well I better get started everyone will be waking up in a little.” I said standing up. I need to get my mind off them. It wont do me any help.

“What are you doing?” Harry asked me. He watched as I began to look around the kitchen.

“I’m going to cook breakfast for everyone.” I answered.

“Why?” He asked.

“Well I want to show Mrs. Weasley that I appreciate all her kindness. There isn’t much else I can do.” I answered. Harry saw that I was having a little trouble finding everything.

“Here let me help you. You don’t know where everything is.” Harry told me.

I watched as he began to get everything out. We both went around the kitchen making breakfast. It took us about half an hour. Soon after Mrs. Weasley came down. She was shocked to find breakfast already cooked. She hugged Harry and I and thanked us. She insisted that it was unnecessary. Soon the rest of the household came down with the smell of the food.

Soon after we were finished there was a loud crack and two tall redheaded boys appeared. They looked like twins. They smiled as they saw all the food on the table that was still uneaten. We had made a lot of food. They looked like they were related to Ron and Ginny. I was standing in front of the sink.

“Mum you’ve out done yourself!” One of the twins exclaimed. They looked at all the food with delighted eyes.

“I didn’t make it. Harry and Amaris did.” Mrs. Weasley told them. They turned and look at me. They hadn’t seen me before. They smiled at me.

“Well it’s nice to see you again!” one of the said. Wait again? How did they know me.

“Ron has told us all about you.” The other said.

"These are two of my other sons, Fred and George." Mrs. Weasley told me.

"How do you do!" Fred said. They both bowed in front of me. George took my hand and kissed it lightly.

"It's just an honor to meet you!" He said. Fred took my other hand and kissed to top of it. Mrs. Weasley was giving them a stern look.

"Fred! George!" Mrs. Weasley scolded.

"We have never met a princess before!" Fred said. I could see out of the corner of my eye that Harry was rolling his eyes. He walked over next to me.

"Knock it off you guys!" Harry told them. Fred and George let go of my hands.

"What is this? Does little Harry have a crush?" Fred asked. I looked away because I knew my face was getting a little red. I could see out of the corner of my eye that Harry was really red. He was looking in the opposite direction.

"Leave them alone!" Mrs. Weasley scolded.

"Fine!" Fred muttered. They sat down and began eating.

Harry, Ron, Ginny, Hermione and I went into the living room. I sat down in the arm chair. Ginny sat in the other arm chair and Harry, Ron and Hermione sat on the couch.

"So how many brothers and sisters do you guys have?" I asked.

"Well there is the to of us. Then there is Fred and George. There is also Percy, Bill and Charlie." Ron answered.

"How old are they all?" I asked. I hadn't seen any of them so I'm guessing that they don't live here.

"Fred and George are nineteen. Bill is twenty seven. Charlie is twenty five. Percy is twenty." Ginny answered.

"Where do they all live?" I asked.

"Well I'm not sure exactly where they all live. Bill lives with his wife Fleur and Charlie lives alone. They live somewhere close I think. Fred and George live at their joke shop that is in Diagon Ally." Ginny answered.

"A joke shop?" I asked. So that's it. I didn't think that was the first time Mrs. Weasley had yelled at them for something.

"Yes they are pranksters. They always have a prank up their sleeve if the time is right." Ron answered.

"What about your other brother? You said his name was Percy." I asked.

"Well we don't know much about him anymore. He wont speak to us anymore." Ron muttered. My draw dropped. Why would anyone not want to speak to this kind family.

"Why?" I asked.

"Many people had thought that Voldemort had died. They didn't believe at first that he had returned. Percy was one of them. He left the family and now works at the Ministry of Magic. They didn't even believe that Voldemort had risen. Well he hasn't spoken to the family since." Hermione answered. Oh that is too bad.

"I'm sorry." I said.

"Don't be. Percy is a prat." Ron said.

"Why don't we do some homework?" Hermione asked.

"Do we have to?" Ron whined. Hermione rolled her eyes.

"Yes Ron! We haven't even started on it yet!" Hermione argued.



"But what about Amaris? Why do we have to do any if she doesn't?" Ron asked. I had been looking at the bookcase across the room when I heard my name being pulled into the conversation.

"Don't worry about me. I'm going to take a look at the books if you don't mind." I said. Ron sighed and rolled his eyes.

"Great she's another Hermione!" Ron muttered. Hermione hit him hard in the arm.

"Ouch Hermione that hurt!" Ron exclaimed.

"Well you deserve it!" Hermione hissed.

I looked at Harry. He leaned over toward me and I leaned in also.

"They do this all the time." He whispered.

"They like each other don't they?" I asked.

"More then you know and they only figured it out last year." Harry told me. We both smiled.

"What are you two talking about?" Ron asked noticing now that we were whispering to one another.

"Oh nothing, nothing at all." Harry said sitting back. Ron knew we were talking about him and Hermione but before he could say anything Hermione had summoned their books. He sighed and took his book that was lying on the coffee table. I got up and took a look at the books in the book case.

Later:

Harry POV:

It was some time in the afternoon. Hermione still had us doing homework. Hermione had given Amaris a few different books for her to read. They were all history books.

I couldn't read anymore. I had read the same paragraph five times and I still didn't know what it was saying. I looked up and saw that Amaris was looking into the fire. She was so beautiful. Fred and George were right I do have a crush but I have this feeling that it is more though. As I watched her I could tell that something was wrong.

"Amaris what's wrong?" I asked. She took a deep breath but continued to stare into the fire. Ron, Hermione and Ginny had stopped doing their homework and were now looking at her also.

"I was thinking about that night of the attack." She answered.

"What attack?" Ron asked.

"The one that was going on when I got injured." She answered.

"What about it?" I asked.

"I just don't understand how it happened. I mean we had so many spells and charms up so that we would know if anyone came in that we weren't aware of. Caden and his men got in though and we didn't even know. I'm just trying to think on how that could happen. We should have been warned that they had come in. They shouldn't have even been able to get in." Amaris explained.

I thought for moment about this. For some reason it made me think of my parents and how they were supposed to be safe but Peter betrayed them. Maybe that's it. I hope not. That's not good if they have a traitor with them.

"Well maybe someone let them in." I suggested. Amaris quickly turned and looked at me.

"A traitor?" She asked.

"Yeah, I mean if they wouldn't be able to get in then maybe someone from the inside let them in." I answered. She thought about this for a moment.

“Quam could is have venio! Illic est a proditor in meus palace quod EGO didn't vel teneo is! (How could this have happened! There is a traitor in my palace and I didn't even know it!)” Amaris exclaimed. She threw her hands up as she yelled.

“Don't accuso vestri vos had haud informatio ut illic eram a proditor. (Don't blame yourself you had no idea that there was a traitor.)” I told her.

“Tamen I'm volo futurus rector! EGO should have notus ut quispiam eram nefas! EGO permissum proditor in quod iam EGO don't vel teneo si sulum est alright! Pro totus EGO teneo Caden may have captus super universitas regnum! (But I'm supposed to be the leader! I should have known that something was wrong! I let the traitor in and now I don't even know if everyone is alright! For all I know Caden may have taken over the whole kingdom!)” Amaris exclaimed. I was about to say something back when Ron interrupted spoke first.

“What the bloody hell are you two saying?” Ron asked. I looked at him confused. He looked dumbfounded. What was wrong with him?

“What do you mean? We're speaking clear English Ron!” I said. He must have lost it now. Maybe Hermione had him studying way too long.

“No Harry you aren't.” Hermione said. I looked at Amaris confused.

“Do you know what they're talking about?” I asked her. Amaris looked at me confused also.

“Harry we were speaking Latin.” She told me.

“What! No I wasn't!” I exclaimed.

“Operor vos teneo quis I'm sententia? (Do you know what I'm saying?)” Amaris asked me.

“Nimirum EGO... (Of course I...)” I said. I stopped when I listened to myself talk. They were right, I was talking in Latin. My jaw dropped.

“Harry, why didn’t you tell us that you could speak Latin?” Hermione asked.

“I...I didn’t know I could.” I answered.

“What do you mean you didn’t know you could? You had to learn it somewhere!” Ron protested. I looked at him now.

“I don’t know how I learned to speak Latin Ron!” I protested.

“I never heard of someone not knowing they could speak a language and not know it.” Hermione said. I looked at her getting frustrated.

“I’m not lying!” I exclaimed.

“Okay Harry we believe you. Why don’t you try to think if you ever heard anyone speak Latin before.” Amaris said. I looked at the ground trying to think of somewhere. It didn’t feel strange that I could speak it but I never could remember anyone speaking it before.

“No never.” I told her.

“Where did you learn Amaris?” Hermione asked.

“I learned when I was little. My parents spoke it to me along with English. I spoke Latin before I could speak English.” She answered.

“So Latin is your first language?” I asked.

“Well yes but everyone mainly speaks English. Not many speak Latin.” Amaris answered.

“Then why did you learn Latin before English?” Hermione asked.

“Well it is sort of a tradition in my family to learn Latin along with English and I caught on to the Latin faster. Latin was the common language a thousand years ago and my family has created a tradition of learning to speak it fluently. I remember being little and speaking Latin a lot. It took me awhile to learn to speak English. I’m unsure why.” Amaris explained.

"This summer is just getting stranger and stranger." Ron muttered.

"Well maybe we should speak to Dumbledore about this." Hermione suggested.

"Why him?" Amaris asked.

"Because he knows a lot more than we do. He's a very wise man." Hermione answered. Amaris nodded understanding.

"I'll send a letter to him later." I said.

"Just make sure that it's in English mate." Ron said jokingly. I couldn't help but laugh.

"I'll try." I muttered. I laughed even though I was being serious.

A/N-Well there's the next chapter. Please review and tell me what you think. I hope everyone's holidays are going well. R&R

3 Days Later:

Harry POV:

It was early in the morning when I went outside. I saw Amaris standing over at the edge of the garden. She smiled at me and handed me a cup of tea. I smiled back before taking a sip of the tea. In seconds I was filled with more energy.

"How did you know to make me this?" I asked.

"Because you have woken up early every morning needing a cup of tea. Like the last few days I put an energy potion in it and a few herbs for the taste." She told me. I couldn't help but smile.

It was true though. We had both woken up early each morning and she always gave me tea. It had become a habit.

"Yes well you sure know how I like my tea." I said.

She let out a beautiful little giggle and then turned back to the setting sun. It was a beautiful morning and the sky had turned different colors. The morning rays of sun made Amaris look even more beautiful. I just wanted to take her in my arms and kiss her right there.

"So has Dumbledore responded to your letter yet?" Amaris asked me.

"Um yeah. He said he didn't know any reason me know how to speak Latin." I told her.

"Yes I sent a letter to him before. He said that he still doesn't know how to get me home." Amaris told me.

"He'll find a way don't worry." I told her. I knew that she wanted to go home badly but a part of me wanted her to stay. I wanted more time to spend with her before she left.

"Do you think he is lying?" She asked.

"What? Dumbledore lie! Is that even possible?" I said.

"Yes. I believe he knows more about how I got here and how to get back then he is telling us." Amaris answered.

"But why would he want to keep you here?" I asked.

"I don't know but if he is I just hope it's for a good reason. I'm needed back home." Amaris told me. She was right though. She is need back home. I know it's selfish but I don't want her to go. Not yet.

"Yeah." I muttered.

We stood there for another minute not saying a word. I then heard the braking of a twig. I turned and pulled out my wand. Are we under attack? It came from the direction of the woods.

"Harry put down your wand." Amaris told me.

"Why?" I asked. I wasn't going to put it away until I knew that there was no danger.

"It's only a wolf. You see at the edge of the forest." Amaris said.

I looked carefully and saw the female wolf starring at us. Her ears were down against her head and her tail was between her legs. She looked frightened. I slowly put my wand back in my pocket. I'm not sure if the wolf would hurt us though.

"I didn't know that there were wolves around here." I said.

"Maybe she is alone. She may have been separated from her back or something." Amaris said. The wolf glared at us and then howled. She then turned and ran into the forest.

"Come on." Amaris told me. She began running toward the forest. What in the world was she doing! If this wolf doesn't attack her then death eaters will.

"Wait Amaris! Where are you going?" I yelled running after her. I soon caught up with her as she was entering the woods.

"She want's us to follow her." Amaris answered. She was looking around but I could only look at her confused.

"Who?" I asked.

"The wolf. You see there she is!" She told me pointing deeper into the woods. About twenty feet away was the wolf. She was looking at us. She quickly turned and went deeper into the forest. Amaris quickly followed her. I did also for I wasn't going to leave Amaris when she could get into some type of danger.

After going about fifty feet into the woods we found that the wolf had stopped in a clearing. She looked back at us as we entered.

"What do we do now?" I asked Amaris.

Amaris shrugged her shoulders so I looked at the wolf. I had never seen a wolf before and I found that she was actually a lot like a dog just wild. I watched the wolf as she walked over to a fallen tree. It looked like the tree had fallen recently. She scraped her paw lightly on the log and whimpered.

"The tree?" Amaris asked. I decided to get closer. I slowly walked over to the log and the wolf. The wolf didn't look angry so I bent down in front of her and the log. Amaris bent down next to me.

"Do you hear that?" Amaris asked. I listened carefully and heard the muffled whimpers of some pups. Is that why she brought us here? Are the pups trapped under the log?

"Their under to the log!" I said. I took out my wand and pointed at the log. The wolf began to growl at the sight of my wand. I froze in the position. What do I do now? Will she attack me?

"Please he is going to get your pups out. We are trying to help." Amaris told her. The wolf seemed to understand and stopped growling. She turned and looked at the log again.

"Thanks." I whispered to Amaris.



“No problem.” She said back.

Whispered the levitating spell and lifted the log up and moved it back. There was a small ditch underneath where the pups were. The wolf next to me quickly ran over to the ditch to inspect her pups. I saw that her tail was wagging. She must be happy.

“Aww they are so cute!” Amaris said.

Inside the ditch were five pups. Two were gray wolves like the mother, two more had snow white fur and the last had midnight black fur. They must be only a month old. They were cute.

“You did it Harry. You saved them.” Amaris told me.

“No it was you. I would never had come in here if it wasn’t for you.” I told her.

The pups began climbing out of the ditch. They looked so happy to see their mother. The mother wolf turned and looked at us. I wasn’t sure at first what she was going to do. She slowly bowed her head at us. I guess it was a way to say thank you. One of the pups began to approach Amaris. It was the black one.

“May I?” Amaris asked the mother wolf. She nodded her head up and down. Wow I never thought wolves understand us like this!

Amaris smiled and held out her hand. The pup sniffed her hand before letting her touch him. It looked like he liked her. He then approached me. I looked up at the mother wolf unsure if I had to ask. She nodded her head and I held my hand out. The pup sniffed it. He turned his head to look back at the rest of the pups and made a high pitch howl. The rest of the pups ran over to Amaris and me. I guess they like us. We sat down and pet the pups. They were so playful.

“They are so playful!” Amaris said. She had the two female pups on her lap. They were fighting for her attention. The black pup was sitting on my lap. I was scratching behind his ear and he was loving it. The other two were rolling around and fighting.

"Yeah they are. Maybe we should come by and see them again." I suggested.

"Can we?" Amaris asked looking at the mother wolf. She gave us a little howl for a yes.

"You know you remind me of my mother. She was wise and I think your just like her. When I was little my mother would let me call her Modor. It means mother in old english. She died a few years ago but I see a lot of her in you." Amaris said looking at the wolf. The wolf went over to Amaris and laid her head on her shoulder. I think she was a little sad to hear that her mother had died.

"Maybe we should call you Modor." I suggested. The wolf looked at Amaris.

"Yeah I would like that." Amaris agreed. The wolf gave a howl of approval. Amaris and I smiled.

"Modor it is!" I said smiling.

"Oh Harry we better get back! They'll be wondering where we went!" Amaris said.

"Yeah come on. Mrs. Weasley may already be planning our funeral." I agreed. We took the pups down and stood up.

"We'll be back tomorrow around the same time." Amaris told Modor. She gave a howl of approval. As we walked away the pups gave out some high pitch howls.

We quickly went back inside the burrow. Noone had noticed that we had been in the forest. Mrs. Weasley would have had a fit if she knew. A sleepy Ron, Ginny and Hermione came down from bed. Mrs. Weasley was starting breakfast.

"Where have you two been? It looks like you've been up for a while?" Hermione asked.

“Nothing really.” I answered.

“I thought I heard a wolf this morning. I’m not sure if I was dreaming it though.” Ron said yawning.

“Ron you know very well that there are no wolves around here!” Hermione scolded.

“Who knows Hermione! There is a forest right over there and there could be a few wolves in there.

“Who cares if there are? I mean they won’t hurt us.” Ginny said getting into the conversation. I leaned over to Amaris and whispered in her ear.

“We’ll just tell them another time.” I told her.

“Yeah I think it’s funny when Hermione gets annoyed at Ron.” Amaris whispered to me. She was right it was fun to watch. This morning Ron was still half asleep and Hermione was very agitated.

“Of course they won’t harm us even if there were some in the woods. They would have no need to!” Hermione said.

“You never know Hermione. Remus did try to attack us when we were thirteen! Remember that Hermione?” Ron asked.

“Of course I do Ron! Remus didn’t know what he was doing! He’s hadn’t had his potion so of course he tried to attack us!” Hermione snapped.

“What are you talking about?” Amaris asked.

“Remus is a werewolf and once in third year he didn’t take his potions and tried to attack us but he didn’t hurt anyone.” I told her. Everyone else looked at her to see her reaction. I wasn’t sure if she would be scared or not.

“I knew there was something different about him! I just couldn’t figure out what!” Amaris said.

"So your not afraid?" Ginny asked.

"No, of course not. With the right precautions when the time came no one can be harmed. Other wise he's a normal wizard." Amaris said.

"So you knew he was different like how you knew that Snape is a vampire?" Ron asked.

"Ron!" Mrs. Weasley scolded.

"What? Amaris said it not me!" Ron exclaimed.

"I don't care who said it first! You don't go around talking about something that you don't know anything about and you don't go around calling your potions teacher a vampire!" Mrs. Weasley scolded.

"But he is odd mom don't you see! He's either a vampire or some other creature!" Ron argued.

"Ronald Weasley don't you back talk me! Now sit down all of you and eat!" Mrs. Weasley hissed.

"Yes mum." Ron mumbled. I still agree with Amaris. Snape has to be a vampire.

A/N-I know that this chapter didn't have much but I had to put the wolf cubs into the story. They are just so cute! Well they will also come back into the story later on. Please R&R!

Nine Days later (August 14th):

Amaris POV:

It was some time in the afternoon. Ginny was upstairs writing a letter to Neville. Harry, Ron, Hermione and I were in the living room. Everyone was working on homework. I was reading another one of Hermione's history books. I had read many of her old textbooks already. I was just finishing with this one.

"Um Hermione do you have something else I could take a look at?" I asked her. Ron looked up at me shocked.

"Are you bloody serious? She only gave you that book yesterday!" Ron exclaimed.

"There's nothing wrong with her being a fast reader Ron!" Hermione argued.

"It is when she reads like that!" Ron said. Hermione sighed and rolled her eyes.

"What book would you like to see next? That was last years history book." Hermione asked me.

"What other subjects did you take?" I asked.

"There's potions, transfiguration, Defense Against the Dark Arts..." Hermione said listing the many different classes.

"Defense Against the Dark Arts?" I asked.

"It's all about dueling and defense against a lot of the darker magic there is." Harry answered.

"Can I see one of those books?" I asked. That may be helpful. I may be able to learn a thing or two from it.

"Yeah here is this year's text book. It has the most information and has to do a lot with dueling." Hermione explained handing me the large text book.

"Did you go to school in Dissimilar?" Ron asked.

"Since I started ruling I have had an occasional tutor." I answered. I was skipping pages in the book and skimming them.

"You don't have to go to school!" Ron exclaimed.

"Well I did until my parents died. Then I just didn't have the time. I was already very ahead for my age so I didn't even need the tutor much. I would have the occasional practice seasons and I read a lot when I had the time." I explained.

"Practice? Practice what?" Ron asked.

"My powers and tactics. I'm still learning the fullness of my powers." I answered.

"Like you ability with fire?" Harry asked me.

"Yes like that. I have been able to create fire since I was four but I still am learning new things I can do all the time." I explained.

"You could create fire when you were four!" Ron exclaimed.

"Yeah it took three rugs to burn until my parents realized it was my powers. They had just thought the candles had fallen and were happy that I never got hurt. It was funny though. One time I was sitting playing with a fireball and my mom walked in. She almost had a heart attack right there." I said smiling.

"That must be scary for a parent." Hermione said.

"Yeah well it is also made them very happy. Only naturally skilled wizards control an element." I said.

"An element?" Hermione asked.

“Yes like fire or water.” I answered.

“But how?” Ron asked.

“I think I read something about that. It was a long time ago when people believed in the elements. It’s a very powerful magic and you have to be born with it. Unfortunately no one really knows about them anymore.” Hermione explained.

“How do you know if you have one of these powers?” Harry asked me.

“You’ll use it at one point or another. It could be hidden until you are a adult and then all of a sudden your making fire in your hands or freezing water. When you do find out though you find a teacher that will help you control your powers. Over time you’ll learn more and more things with your power.” I explained.

“So you don’t know if you have the power unless you accidentally use it?” Ron asked.

“Yes and it doesn’t matter if you learned it when your little or later in life. You could be the most powerful elemental and never know it until you were a grandparent.” I said.

“You have to show us something. You only showed us a little and you stopped for some reason.” Ron said. Harry looked at me and I could see the same concern he had that day when he found out I was dying.

“Yes that was when I was dying.” I muttered. I turned and looked into the fire.

“What! Your dying!” Hermione exclaimed.

“No but I was. Caden had done more damage then you knew. He had pierced one of my wings. When a fairy’s wings are damaged their magic leaves them and they die.” I explained.

“How did you survive?” Hermione asked. I was quiet a moment as I thought about this. That was a good question and I still couldn’t answer it.

“It may have been the potion but we aren’t sure. She’s just healed and lived.” Harry answered for me. I turned my attention back to the book on my lap. I didn’t really want to think of my near death experience and I think they all got the idea. I was looking at a page about dueling.

“This dueling...is it like how you do fights and battles?” I asked.

“Yes basically. How do you guys do it?” Harry asked.

“It’s more physical but that may just be how Caden and I duel. I have to say it never gets boring.” I muttered.

“You two duel a lot?” Hermione asked me.

“Not really. It’s only when there are large battles. During small attacks he doesn’t show up unless he plans for it to be big.” I answered.

“So does Caden have a special power also?” Hermione asked.

“Yes he has the gift of fire also. The only difference is his fire is black. Mine is white.” I explained. I lifted my hand as it was engulfed in white flames.

“That is so cool!” Ron exclaimed. I couldn’t help but smile.

“Now you said that when you and Caden fight it’s more physical what does that mean?” Hermione asked.

“Caden and I are both skilled in an ancient fighting style. It entails both our elemental powers and physical fighting. Like I may swing at him but I also have my hand engulfed in flames. Not many know it.” I explained. The kitchen door opened and Dumbledore walked in. He smiled at all of us.

“Hello everyone. I hope you are all well.” He said.



"Everyone is fine." Harry said. Dumbledore looked at Harry and then me.

"Miss Rowen may I speak with you?" he asked me.

"Sure." I answered standing up. I followed him into the kitchen where Mrs. Weasley was sitting down drinking some tea. Does he know a way for me to go home? Is that why he wants to talk to me?

"Please sit." Dumbledore said pointing to a chair. I sat down next to Mrs. Weasley as he sat across from us.

"Have you found a way for me to get home?" I asked.

"I am sorry but I am unable to find any way. I have gone through everything that I believe exists about your world and have yet to find a way to get from one to the other." He answered.

"Then how did I get here?" I asked.

"I am not sure. I can find barley any information on your world. With the little I have found I was able to tell that the connection between the two worlds was closed off a long time ago. I have done everything in my power to create an opening but I have yet to open it. I fear that you may be here for a long time." Dumbledore explained. A long time! I can't stay here for long! I'm the princess and ruler and my people need me now!

"So what will happen to me?" I asked nervously.

"I was hoping that you would agree to attend Hogwarts. I understand that you have had schooling in your world but this may be very helpful to you. You will be able to learn a lot." Dumbledore answered.

"But how would I explain to everyone that I'm from a different dimension?" I asked.

"I do not think you should tell anyone. It is too complicated and they will not understand. I was thinking of just saying that you were home

schooled in an isolated area and then you could come up with a story for no wand. Also we will have to do a simple illusion spell for your ears. It is not common for elves being at human size.” He explained.

“How will I pay for everything?” I asked.

“I shall cover that. I have already given Molly the money and she is planning on taking all of you to Diagon Alley on Saturday. There are still things the others need. This is only if you will agree to go. I do suggest that you agree for I do believe it will be a long time before you are able to return home. I do remind you that you will not be alone. You already have friends that will be with you.” He told me. I sighed for I knew he was right. I might as well go to the school.

“Alright.” I muttered.

“I do apologize for I know you must be homesick.” Dumbledore said. “Well I must be going. Do contact me if you need me.”

Harry POV:

It had been a while since Amaris had gone into the kitchen. I decided to go and find out what was going on. I found that Dumbledore was gone and Amaris was outside in the garden. When I found her I saw that her eyes were filled with tears. My heart broke. I didn’t like seeing her like that. I just hope nothing is wrong. When she noticed me there she wiped her face trying to hide the fallen tears.

“What’s wrong Amaris?” I asked. I walked over and stood next to her.

“I’ll be going to Hogwarts with you guys.” She said. I smiled for that means that I won’t have to say goodbye or at least not now.

“That’s great!” I said. Amaris shook her head. She had yet to look me in the face.

“No it’s not. He doesn’t think I will be going home anytime soon. It may be a long time if I ever do.” She muttered. I could hear the sadness in her voice. How could I be so selfish and want her to stay

when she clearly is so homesick. She had only been here two weeks yet she was already a wreck.

"I'm sorry..." I muttered.

"It's not your fault." She told me.

"You really miss your home don't you?" I asked.

"Yes I do. I miss my family so much. I don't even know if they are ok. My sister was fighting in the battle the last time I saw her. I don't know if any of my friends are alright. I'm just so scared." Amaris said. A few tears had fallen down her cheek as she said this. She tried to hold them in but she couldn't anymore.

I couldn't bare to see her crying and wrapped my arms around her. She didn't push me away but instead cried into my chest. I was a few inches taller then her. I could hear her sob as she cried her heart out.

"It's ok. Don't worry we'll make it though this." I told her.

"...You promise?.." She sobbed. She hadn't moved her face away from my chest so her voice was muffled but I still understood what she was asking.

"Yes, I promise." I answered.

I had to keep her safe. Holding her in my arms while she cried didn't feel unusual. It felt almost as if we had done this before. Like I had made a promise to her once before, but when? As I thought of this, one thought seemed to come to my mind. I wondered what it meant but all I could think of was the name Evelyn.

A/N-This wasn't a big chapter but I had to put it in. So please tell me what you think. I really would like to know! Review!

Harry POV:

The last thing I remembered was going to bed. Now I found myself walking through a forest. How did I get here? This can't be a normal dream. It's too real.

I had no control over my body as I continued to walk through the crowded forest. I tried to stop but I couldn't control my legs. It was late in the afternoon and the sun was setting. I soon emerged from the forest. As I looked around I saw that there was a large castle. It was just as big as Hogwarts. No one saw me as I quickly went to the wall facing me. There was a long rope hanging out from one of the windows. I quickly began climbing up to the window.

When I got to the window I pulled myself in and fell to the floor. That was exhausting! I was now standing in a large bedroom. It was wonderfully decorated. It was a beautiful room. What am I doing here? I turned and pulled the rope out of the window. I then shoved it under the bed. As I was standing up there was a knock on the door. I stiffened. Who was that?

"Come in!" I heard myself say. What! Did I just say that in Latin? The door opened and young servant girl came in. She bowed to me before speaking.

"Sir your father will like a word with you." She told me. My father? My father's dead! What kind of dream is this?

"Thank you." I said politely. She bowed again and left.

I quickly went out the door. I went down the hall and then down many stairs. The castle reminded me a lot of Hogwarts but this place was more decorated and not with just pictures. The fabrics on the curtains looked like they were worth a fortune. This whole place looked like it was made by someone that was very wealthy.

I soon found myself entering a study. There were many bookcases. At the other end of the room were a desk and a fireplace. A strong looking man sat behind the desk. He had chestnut brown hair that went to his shoulders. He was wearing very fancy robes. I had never

seen anything like them except in old fantasy movies. I quickly walked over in front of the desk.

"I was told you wanted to see me father." I said. The man looked up and smiled at me.

"Hello son! I was wondering when you were going to return." He said happily. He sounded like a very funny man. His chuckle alone made me relax.

"What do you mean father?" I asked nervously. Why do I sound nervous?

"Now son do not lie to your father. I know very well that you have been sneaking out of the castle." He told me.

"I am sorry father." I said.

"Well I was just wondering where you've been going all this time." He said. I was quiet and didn't answer this. He saw that I wasn't going to answer and a smirk went across his face.

"Is it a girl?" He asked. My heart started beating twice as fast. My breath was caught in my chest. The man saw this. He stood up and walked in front of me placing a hand on my shoulder.

"Do not be afraid son! You are eighteen and should be looking for a future wife! Someone that can sit at the throne next to you. Your mother and I had hoped that it would be Princess Sarah but we understand that you have someone else in your heart." He told me. I looked away ashamed.

"You will not approve of the one I love." I told him.

"If you love her then we approve. You know how your mother and I had a very difficult time getting married. She was a mere servant that I bumped into when I had snuck out of the castle. She didn't even know that I was the prince until later." He told me. I felt like I had heard this story many times before.

"Yes and how grandfather and grandmother didn't approve." I muttered.

"Yes and we had to go out and secretly get married. Only then my parents let us be together. Your mother and I are not like them. If it is a common girl that you chose to marry then we will not stand in your way. May I know the name of the one you love?" He told me. I sighed.

"I'm sorry father but I can't tell you. Not yet but I shall tell you father when the time is right." I told him. He nodded at me.

"I understand son. Remember you are my eldest child and only son. You will one day take over my entire kingdom! You shall take the crown and the one you chose to marry will also. Just make sure she is ready for that." He told me.

"She is ready but everyone else is not." I muttered.

"Then we shall learn to be ready when the time comes. Look above the fire. You see that painting of you, your mother, your sister and I?" He asked me.

We turned and looked up at the large painting. It was huge and took up most of the wall. There sat the man next to me and another woman. I'm guessing this was the women he was claiming to be my mother. A young girl of about twelve or thirteen stood next to the women. There was also a young man that sat in a chair next to the man. Was that me? It can't be! He had light brown hair that covered the top of his ears. His face was nothing like mine. It was almost boyish but he looked determined. He also had green eyes like me. He looked about eighteen. Just the age this man claimed me to be. As I stared at the painting I put my hand through my hair. It didn't feel short but longer and about the length of the boys hair in the painting. Was that how I really looked?

"No matter who you chose as a wife son you will always be sitting at my side just as you are in the painting." The man told me.

The next thing I knew I was sitting up in my bed in a cold sweat. Was that really a dream? I looked around and saw my trunk at the end of

my bed. I quickly got up and went digging into my trunk. When I finally found the mirror I took a long look into it. I didn't have brown hair or anything. I had my normal jet black hair and I looked exactly the same. I sighed in relief as I sat down on the bed. I laid back as I thought over what I had just dreamed.

How could anyone have a dream like that? It felt so real! Like I had done it all once before. Why were we all speaking Latin? I don't usually speak Latin. I only spoke it once with Amaris. What was all that about with that man and the girl I loved? Why did he say I was his son? My father is James Potter! Why was my hair like that? Why did I even look that way? Who was that girl he was talking about? As I was thinking about all this I heard someone in the room stir. I turned and saw Ron slowly sitting up. I had forgotten that he was even in the room.

"You ok Harry?" He asked me.

"Yeah I'm fine." I muttered. I was still confused about the dream.

"Was it another vision?" He asked. I thought about this for a moment. Was it a vision? Did Voldemort send it to me? Why would he send a dream like that? He wouldn't!

"No." I muttered.

"Then what was it? You kept turning and twisting repeating the name Evelyn." Ron said concerned. I looked at him even more confused. Evelyn? How did he know I had that name in my head? I don't even know who she is! All I can remember is the name.

"It was...just a dream." I muttered looking away. I knew Ron didn't buy it. He never did when I had nightmares. I would tell him they were nothing but he never believed me. I just hoped that he would not mention it to anyone.

"Let's just forget it okay?" I asked.

"Yeah fine." He muttered. I sighed in relief. I looked back at him as he tried to find a comfortable spot so he could go back to sleep. It was early in the morning and I usually woke up at this time.

"Ugh! I will never be able to go back to sleep!" Ron said in frustration. I got out of bed getting my clothes to change.

"Fine then come down stairs with me." I told him.

"Why do you always get up so early?" Ron asked.

"I don't know..." I muttered. I wasn't going to admit it to Ron that I had trouble sleeping. He probably already knew that.

"Fine." He muttered.

Amaris POV:

I had woken up uneasy this morning. I was nervous about going to Diagon Alley today. I have never been off the burrow property. I didn't know what this world would be like.

As I was making my tea I made sure to add some of the calming potion in it. I had just finished making it when I heard footsteps coming down the stairs. I turned to see Ron and Harry walking into the kitchen. What was Ron doing up?

"Hey, what are you two doing up so early? This is even early for you Harry." I asked.

"No reason. Ron was awake also and couldn't go back to sleep so I told him he to come down also." Harry answered sitting down at the table. He looked exhausted. Maybe this was what he had been talking about visions and nightmares. He didn't look good at all.

"Ron do you want some tea?" I asked. Ron looked a little confused.

"Um...alright." He muttered sitting next to Harry.



He rested his head on his arms. He looked tired also but not as much as Harry. I wanted to ask Harry what had happened but I remembered how he didn't like everyone knowing about it so I'll just ask when we're alone. I quickly made some tea for Harry and Ron. I added some extra energy and calming potion into Harry's. I put some also in Ron's. I then went to the table and sat down across from them. I handed them their cups. Ron looked at it unsure. Harry drank half of it in his first gulp. I took a drink of mine and felt better already.

"What did you put in it?" Ron asked looking into it.

"Some potions and herbs." I answered. He looked up at me in shock.

"Are you trying to poison us?" He asked.

"What?" I asked.

"Ron stop being stupid! She has no bloody reason to poison you!" Harry said agitated. Harry wasn't in the mood for any stupid games. Ron looked like he still was half asleep.

"All I know is I saw her put something in our cups." Ron argued.

"It was the same thing I put in mine. Some calming and energy potions. I also added some herbs for taste." I told him.

"Try it Ron. It tastes great." Harry told him. Ron hesitated for a second and then took a sip. He looked calmer already.

"Mmm...This is great! Why haven't you let us have some of this tea before?" Ron asked.

"I have it every morning." Harry said before taking another sip of his. Ron looked at him confused.

"Is that what you do every morning? I was wondering what the bloody hell you were doing getting up early in the bloody morning." Ron said.

"Ron drink some more of your tea." I told him. He gladly drank some more of it. We sat there mostly in silence drinking our tea. When we

were almost done Ron went up to the bathroom. When he was out of earshot I turned to Harry. He seemed to know what I was going to asked.

“So what happened? Do you feel like talking about it?” I asked. Harry sighed and looked at his cup as if it was very interesting.

“It wasn’t a vision.” He muttered.

“Was it a nightmare?” I asked. He was quiet for a moment before answering.

“No it was just a dream.” He answered.

“It must have been some dream. You look exhausted and shaken up.” I said. I didn’t believe at all that this was a normal dream.

“It felt so real. When I woke up I was sitting up and in a cold sweat.” He told me.

“What was it about?” I asked. Before he could answer someone came down the stairs. It was Mrs. Weasley. She smiled at the two of us.

“Why is it that you two are always the first ones up?” She asked us.

“We’re just morning people.” I answered. Mrs. Weasley nodded understanding and set to work on making breakfast. Harry looked up and smiled at me. I knew he was thankful that I didn’t tell her he had trouble sleeping. That would just worry her too much.

Later after breakfast we were all ready to go to Diagon Alley. The people going were Mr. And Mrs. Weasley, Remus, Ron, Hermione, Harry, Ginny and I. We were getting ready to go. I had a spell on so my ears were no longer pointed. I was standing in the living room with Harry, Ron, Hermione and Ginny. Remus came in and smiled at all of us. He had been around a couple of times so I now knew more about him. He always came to check on Harry but pretended he just stopped by because he was bored. He seemed close with Harry.

“Hello everyone! Are you all ready to go?” He asked us.

"Yeah we're just waiting for mum and dad." Ron answered.

"Are we going to be able to visit Fred and George's shop?" Ginny asked.

"Maybe but it depends. Your parents don't want to spend too much time there." Remus answered. Mr. And Mrs. Weasley walked in.

"Well we better be going everyone!" Mr. Weasley said.

"How are we going?" I asked.

"We're going to floo." Mrs. Weasley answered. Floo? That didn't sound good. Harry saw my confused look.

"You don't know how to floo do you?" Harry asked.

"I never heard of it." I answered.

"How do you travel?" Remus asked.

"We normally defluo." I answered.

"Defluo? What is that?" Ron asked. How do I explain how to defluo?

"Well it's like I'm in one place and there is a loud crack and I'm in another and it could be miles away." I answered.

"You mean aparate?" Mr. Weasley asked.

"What is that?" I asked.

"I believe they are the same thing but you just have a different name for it." Remus answered.

"Why don't we just take the fireplace. It will be better because even if she is talking about Aparation we are unsure if it is different. The last thing we need is something going wrong or the Ministry finding out that she doesn't have a license." Mr. Weasley.

"Then how do we use the fireplace?" I asked. I didn't like the sound of this.

"Well you will throw some floo powder in and then step into the green flames. You then say loud and clear Diagon Alley and then you'll come out in a fireplace at one of the shops." Mrs. Weasley explained.

"Don't worry." Ron said.

"Uh! Yeah I'm going to love this!" I said sarcastically.

"I'll go now, Ron and Hermione you go next then Mrs. Weasley followed by Harry, Amaris, and Ginny. Mr. Weasley will go last." Remus explained.

I watched as one by one they stepped into the fireplace and yelled Diagon Alley. It was now Harry's turn. He gave me a reassuring smile before leaving. I then took a handful of Floo powder and threw it into the fireplace. I just hope this works.

"Diagon Alley!" I said clearly.

A/N-Hope you liked the chapter! Please review and tell me what you think:)

A/N-I know that some of you may be wondering what Amaris' reaction to the dream will be. I'm sorry to say that she doesn't get to hear it. I hadn't realized that I didn't explain that and I can't put it in anywhere. Mrs. Weasley came in and Amaris never got the chance to hear it. I will tell you that she will be told about it later on but not for a while...well happy reading.

The next thing I knew everything was spinning. I couldn't see the Weasley's living room any more. Before I even knew what was happening I found myself falling out of the fireplace onto a hard wood floor. I felt a few pair of hands help me stand up. It was Harry and Remus.

"Are you ok Amaris?" Harry asked.

"Oh I'm just swell! Remind me to thank the person that came up with the idea to floo!" I said sarcastically.

"We're glad you like it!" Ron said. I sighed in frustration and rolled my eyes. Not soon after Ginny followed closely by Mr. Weasley. Mrs. Weasley came over to me.

"You alright dear?" she asked me. I smiled at her. I had only been at her house a little over two weeks and she was already starting to care about me. It felt nice to have a mother like figure again.

"Yes Mrs. Weasley. Thank you for caring." I said politely. I saw out the corner of my eye that Ron was rolling his eyes.

"Well we all better be moving. We have a lot of shopping to do." Mr. Weasley said.

We all left the little shop and came onto a small road. There were shops all down the street. For the week it wasn't busy. There were little people on the road and they stayed to themselves. I was walking next to Harry. Ron soon came up beside me.

"You know you don't have to always be so polite! Did you ever once argue with people?" Ron asked. Hermione who was standing next to him hit him hard in the arm.

"Being polite Ron is actually a good thing! It makes others respect you! Something you know nothing about!" She hissed.

"I'm just saying that it's ok to get mad once in a while and argue with people! You don't always have to be so nice!" Ron said.

"I'm not always nice Ron! I have to try and keep my temper down a lot of the time. I'm always arguing with people." I told him.

"What do you mean?" Harry asked.

"What I mean is when someone doesn't do their job right! You have to see the things that go on in the government! It's a miracle I was able to hold it together. This is happening or they didn't do this or they lost this! I just want to tear out my hair sometimes! This whole war has everyone in utter chaos. You try doing that and not getting angry! It's a relief that I don't have to yell at anyone or fix some problem. I haven't been able to rest a minute in the last three years!" I explained.

"I don't think you should even have that kind of responsibility. I mean you had to become an adult when you were only fourteen. You have to also lead them all in that war." Hermione said.

"I chose to. I didn't have to take on the role but I chose to because no one else was right for the job. I couldn't just walk away as the world fell apart. Someone had to step up and take on the responsibility." I explained.

"That's a big task. At least you chose to do it. I had no other choice." Harry muttered.

"You always have a choice even if it is not the right one. One thing I have learned is it is better when you have people that love you around. You have a lot of that." I told him. He nodded and smiled a little.

It took us about three hours to do all the shopping. Dumbledore had given me money so I could get clothes and other things I needed. Everyone was tired and we were on our way to Fred and George's

shop. We had to beg Mrs. Weasley to allow us. Ron noticed one of the shops that we were passing by.

“Dad can we stop in there? I need a new pair of gloves and Harry needs some things also!” Ron asked. Mr. Weasley thought for a moment.

“Fine but only for a few minutes.” Mr. Weasley said. I followed Harry into the shop. I was called Quality Quidditch Supplies. As we went in I saw that there were a lot of young wizards. It looked like a sporting shop. What is quidditch though?

“Harry what’s quidditch?” I asked. Ron starred at me in shock.

“You don’t know what quidditch is?” He asked. I shrugged my shoulders.

“They don’t have quidditch from where your from?” Harry asked.

“Never heard of it. What is it?” I answered.

“Well it’s a sport that is played on brooms.” Harry said.

“Brooms?” I asked.

“You do know what brooms are right?” Ron asked. I gave him an annoyed look.

“You mean flying on them?” I asked.

“Yeah, don’t wizards fly on brooms?” Hermione asked.

“No they don’t. Not for a few hundred years.” I answered.

“Well we’ll show you how it’s done tomorrow. We need practice anyway.” Ron said.

“Yeah if we are going to win this year we need to start now.” Harry said.

“What are you talking about?” I asked.

“They are on the school team. Harry’s the captain.” Hermione explained.

“Who do you verse?” I asked.

“The other house’s like Slytherin. Wait until we get back on the field with him.” Ron said confidently.

“Okay but you guys better get your things quick. Your dad really wants to get going.” Hermione said.

After about ten minutes we were out of the shop and almost to Fred and George’s shop. When we went in it was even more crowded the Quality Quidditch Supplies. There were lots of young wizards. They were of all different ages. I followed everyone to the back. There were rows of shelves full of different items. Fred and George were at the side of the counter. There were two cashiers. Fred and George smiled at us.

“Hello everyone!” Fred exclaimed.

“I’m surprised Mum and Dad even let you guys come here.” George said.

“Yeah it took a lot to get them to agree. We can’t stay long though. They are all waiting outside for us.” Ginny said.

“Well why don’t you all take a look around the shop!” Fred said.

We all began looking around. I was walking down a an ally. The only people around me were strangers. I was looking at the shelf full of different sweets. I hadn’t noticed Fred and George on both sides of me.

“Having fun Amaris?” Fred asked. I jumped and quickly turned. A fireball already forming in my hands. I sighed in relief when I saw it was only Fred. He looked down and saw the fireball and his eye went wide.



“Ron said you had some strange powers but he didn’t say that you could make fire!” Fred exclaimed. I quickly closed my hand making the fireball disappear.

“Shh! No one’s supposed to know about that! Do you want the whole wizarding world knowing I’m not from here?” I asked.

“Sorry but that was bloody awesome!” George said. Fred looked at his brother and then at me. He had a smirk on his face.

“So Amaris how are you and Harry doing?” Fred asked me.

“What are you talking about?” I asked confused. What are they getting at?

“We’re talking about the two of you together.” Fred said.

“Like has he put the moves on you yet?” George asked.

“What? No he hasn’t! Where did you get such an idea?” I asked. They don’t know that I like Harry do they?

“Come on! We see the two of you together!” Fred said.

“It’s like you two were close friends for your entire lives!” George said.

“We’re not together if that’s what you think. We’re just friends.” I told them.

“Right!” George exclaimed.

“It won’t be for long!” Fred said.

“Now Harry is not the best when it comes to girls.” George said.

“So we think that you should give him some of this.” Fred said taking a small bottle off the shelf. I recognized it as a love potion.

“Just slip a few drops of this into his drink and he’ll be all over you.” George said handing me the bottle.

“Ah...no thanks.” I said trying to hand the bottle back but he only shoved it back into my hands.

“No take it!” George told me.

“It’s on the house so don’t worry about paying us.” Fred told me.

“I can’t!” I said.

“No you can!” Fred said.

“Trust us! It will work!” George said. Harry was walking over to us. I quickly put the bottle back on the shelf but it was knocked over. Fred and George smiled at Harry.

“Hi Harry!” Fred exclaimed.

“If you see anything you like tell us and you can have it for free.” George told him.

“The same for you Amaris!” Fred said winking at me.

“Well we better go see what our darling little brother is doing.” George said.

“He’s probably in the back making out with Hermione.” Fred said.

“Bye.” Harry said.

“Bye!” The twins said at the same time. They walked away but before turning the corner they turned and winked at me.

“What is up with them?” Harry asked me.

“You know them. They always have some trick up their sleeve.” I answered.

"They're not planning to do anything to me right?" he asked.

"No nothing." I answered.

"Good. We have to go now. Mrs. Weasley really wants to get back home." He said.

"Ok lets go." I said.

2 days later:  
Amaris POV:

yesterday it was pouring rain so we couldn't play Quidditch. Mrs. Weasley yelled at us when she saw us walking out of the house into the rain. She kept saying we were going to get sick if we went out and forced us to stay inside. Today Fred and George came over and they are going to play Quidditch with us.

We all went out to the padock after lunch. The padock was an empty piece of land. There were marks on the ground of where the field is. On each side of the field are large goal posts. On the side ling was a bench. There also was a shed that held the Weasley's brooms.

"So Amaris did you read any of that book?" Harry asked me. Ron had given me a book he had that was all about Quidditch.

"Yeah, I finished it this morning." I answered. Fred and George went into the shed and brought out the brooms. They were handing them out to everyone.

"Well now it's time to play it." Fred said handing me a broom. They had an extra one for me. I was still unsure if I wanted to do this. I had never flown on a broom. I heard it was also a very dangerous sport.

"What's wrong Amaris? You can't be scared! Fighting in a battle is more dangerous!" George said.

"I just don't trust these brooms." I said looking at the one I was holding. The more I thought about it the more I didn't want to do this.

"Don't worry I'll help you." Harry told me giving me an encouraging smile. I smiled back at him.

"Okay everyone! Lets get into the air!" Fred said. Ginny, Ron, Fred and George mounted their brooms and flew into the air. Hermione sat on the bench reading one out our text books.

"Well all you have to do is mount the broom. From there you just fly." Harry told me.

"I don't think I get it." I said.

"Well why don't you come with me on my broom, so you could get the feel of it." he offered.

"Sure." I said.

We both smiled. Harry then held the broom up and mounted it. I got on behind him. As we quickly raised into the air I wrapped my arms around his middle so that I didn't fall off. He then glanced back at me.

"How you doing back there?" he asked me.

"I'm not sure if I like flying on brooms yet." I said with a weary smile.

"Don't worry, I wont let anything happen to you." he told me. We both smiled at each other not wanting to look away.

"Hey love birds!" Fred yelled.

"Stop the gushy love stuff and lets teach Amaris some Quidditch!" Geore yelled. Harry and I both went bright red and looked away from each other.

"Hermione! Let the balls loose!" Ron yelled down to her. He the flew about ten feet above her. Hermione opened the chest that was next to the bench. The two bludgers went flying out of the chest. The glint of the golden snitch was also seen flying away. Hermione threw the quaffle up to Ron. Fred and George were already hitting around the bludgers with their bats.

I held onto Harry tightly as we flew around the pitch high above everyone else. He went slow at first but we soon picked up speed. As I held onto him I could feel his slim and muscular stomach. It felt so good to fly with him. The wind was blowing my clothes around. My hair was put in a long thick braid. The wind was whistling in my ear. Before I knew I heard Fred yelling at us.

"Amaris! Harry!" Fred yelled.

We both turned to see a bludger heading right toward us. It was only five feet away. It was coming right toward my head. I ducked out of the way but lost my grip on Harry and my balance. I fell off the side of the broom. Harry quickly grabbed my hand. I could see out of the corner of my eye that everyone was flying over to us.

"Hold on Amaris!" Harry said.

He was struggling to hold onto me. He was trying not to fall off also. Quickly my large white wings came out of my back. I flew up to eye level with Harry. He wasn't surprised at the sight of my wings because he had seen them once before. He sighed in relief. Everyone else was now surrounding us. Hermione who was on the ground below us went back to the bench when she saw I was fine.

"Bloody hell!" George exclaimed.

"You knew I was part fairy didn't you?" I asked.

"Ron told us but we didn't really believe that you had wings. He said that you didn't show him so we thought he just made it up." Fred explained.

"And you guys said it wasn't dangerous." I said crossing my arms.

"No! We said that fighting in a battle is more dangerous." George said.

"We never said that it wasn't dangerous." Fred said.

"Either way I don't like flying on brooms." I told them.

"Well then you can just use you wings." Ron said.

"You could be keeper!" Ginny suggested.

"Can you block the quaffle?" Harry asked me.

"I'm pretty sure I can handle that." I answered.

I flew over to the empty goal posts. Ron was keeper on the other team. Harry and Ginny were on my team and the twins were on Ron's. We don't have enough people so we don't have any seekers. They were both beaters and chasers.

Harry POV:

Amaris stood on top of the middle goal post. I stayed about twenty feet away from her. I didn't want her to fall again. She does have wings but I still don't want anything to happen to her. The twins were soon flying toward her with the Quaffle in hand. They threw it toward the middle goal post. It was going really fast. It would be very difficult to block that. The twins had lots of muscles from years of Quidditch.

Amaris flew down in front of the goal post. She spined and kicked the quaffle. It went twice as fast and there was a trail of fire behind it. It went all the way across the field into Ron's goal post. He was in to much shock to try and block it.

"Bloody Hell!" Fred and George exclaimed at the same time.

"How was that?" Amaris asked.

"That was bloody awesome!" Ron yelled.

"You would be one unstoppable chaser!" Ginny said.

"Sorry but I don't like brooms." Amaris said.

"That was still awesome though." Fred said. The twins were soon flying over to me.

“Harry! She’s hot, has awesome powers and you two already have a thing! You have to make a move and soon.” Fred told me. They spoke low so no one could hear us.

“If you don’t someone else will.” George added.

“What? Who?” I asked. I was already filling up with jealousy. Does someone else have their eye on her?

“No one, yet.” Fred answered.

“Yes but that will all change once you get to school.” George said.

“A girl like her won’t be alone for long. Guys will be all over her. That is if you don’t do something first.” Fred said.

“Come on let’s continue the game!” Ron yelled getting impatient.

“Just remember what we said.” Fred told me.

“Ok let’s get back to the game!” George yelled.

Two days later:

Amaris POV:

I was in some sort of dream. Everything was so real. I found myself in a large dinning room. It looked like some sort of castle. The walls were made of stone. There were a few tapestries hanging up and a large painting over the fireplace. Where am I? I sat at a very long table. It could fit twenty people. I sat in the middle on one of the sides. On the table was lots of different foods.

““Dear what have you been doing this lovely day?” The women sitting at the end of the table asked me. Wait she said that in Latin! Why?

I looked up at her. I could barley make out the features on her face for she was so far away. I could see that she had long light brown hair. Her face was kind and caring. Her voice was soft. Who is she?

"I was out in the fields. The flowers are so pretty this time of year." I answered. Now why am I speaking in Latin? Why can't I control what I'm saying and doing?

I looked down at my plate as I spoke. My plate was about three quarters of the way filled. I was starting to lose my appetite. I just sat and began poking the food with my fork. I felt like I was lying.

"You must be careful dear. It is very dangerous to be out." The man at the other end of the table said. He was a large man with dark brown hair to his shoulders.

"Yea it's a time of war and chaos. It's not proper for a young lady to be out in the open, free to an attack." The women said. I continued to stare at my plate as they spoke.

"It's even more dangerous being a princess!" The man said.

"You let Christopher out on his own." I said not looking up. Who is Arthur?

"Christopher is a man of eighteen and also the future king." The man said.

"He is not on his own either. He has guards and is out on missions." The women said.

"Now I don't want you going out on your own again. You must always have a guard with you. Do you understand me?" The man asked me.

"Yes father." I said. What is going on? This man isn't my father! Why am I saying that?

"Now there are important matters to discuss. You dear are a beautiful young lady. It is time you are married." the women said. I looked up at her as my heart skipped a beat.

"Married?" I asked.



"Of course! You already are fifteen and should have had a husband by now but this war has made everything utter chaos." The man said.

"Yes and we were thinking of maybe Lord Marcus. You have met him before. He is an elf but a marriage will make a good relationship between his parents and us." The women said. I looked up at her in horror.

"But Mother! I don't love him!" I protested.

"You will not disrespect your mother like that!" The man yelled. My heart began to beat faster.

"But he is not the one I love!" I protested.

"Then you are already under loves spell?" The women asked. My breath caught in my lungs.

"What I mean..is that I have wanted to be in love when I choose to marry." I said looking away from them.

My eye stopped on a silver bowl next to me. It was empty. I was able to see myself in it. My face was round and soft. I had very rosy cheeks. I also had long light brown hair. It was thick and straight. I had light blue eyes. Wait I don't look like that! What is going on?

"I understand and maybe after some time you may come to love Marcus." The women said.

"He is already smitten by you." The man said.

"I'm sorry but I can not marry him. My heart is not with him and I'd rather not hurt him for I don't love him back. I will wait for my one true love." I told them.

"How long would you wait for this love that may never come?" The women asked.

"I would wait a thousand years or more for us to be together." I answered.

"You may die long before you find each other." The man said.

"True love never dies. Not even death can stop it." I said.

"You speak as if you have found this love of yours." The man said.

"My love is in my heart." I said. "It's as true as the sky is blue. I may have met him and I may not have. We shall be together one day and live out the of our lives together. If not I shall surely die with a broken heart."

"Your commit yourself to someone you don not know." The women said.

"I commit myself to me true love, my soul mate." I said.

I sat up in bed shaking. I was in a cold sweat. I couldn't yet figure out where I was. The only thing I could think of was the name Tristan. I then realized that I was in the Burrow but still I could relax. What kind of dream was that? It felt so real like I was living it. Like Deja Vu. Who is Tristan? Am I going crazy? It's probably nothing. I won't worry anyone by telling them.

A/N-I had planned for this to be two chapters but thought it was too short and dull so I put them together. Things will start to pick up a little in the next chapter. I'll tell you the name and hopefully it will get you excited...It's called 'A Bad Feeling'...Please review and tell me what you think! I would love that:)

One week later (August 16th):

It was late in the morning. Mrs. Weasley was in the kitchen making breakfast. Ron, Hermione and Ginny sat at the table waiting for breakfast to be done. Mr. Weasley was upstairs getting ready for work. Amaris stood outside by the garden. Harry came downstairs after getting changed. He sighed when he saw that Amaris wasn't in the kitchen

"She's still out there?" Harry asked.

"Yeah. What's wrong? Usually she comes in with you." Hermione said.

"I'm not sure. She has been in deep thought all morning." Harry answered. He was still staring out the window at Amaris.

"Maybe you should go out and talk with her. The poor girl is very far away from home and may be homesick." Mrs. Weasley told Harry. He nodded and went out to her.

The sun was rising over the trees. It was a warm morning. Something seemed off but Harry couldn't put his finger on it. Amaris didn't look at him as he stood next to her.

"What's going on Amaris? Are you homesick?" Harry asked her.

"It's not that." She answered. She didn't turn to look at him. Her gaze was on the clear area ahead of them.

"Then what is it? You haven't really spoken all morning." Harry said.

"I'm not sure but I just have this feeling." Amaris said.

"What kind of feeling?" Harry asked.

'Does she have feelings for me? Oh god I hope so!' Harry thought.

"A bad feeling." Amaris answered.

"What do you mean bad? You don't think something's going to happen do you?" Harry asked now getting worried.

"I'm not sure. I had the same feeling before my castle was attacked." Amaris said looking at him now. Harry saw how worried she was.

"We should go tell Mr. Weasley." Harry said.

"I agree." Amaris said.

They turned and began walking back to the house. Somewhere close in the forest the howl of a wolf could be heard. Harry and Amaris looked toward the forest and then at each other. They were both worried.

"It's Modor." Harry said.

"Do you think she's in trouble? What about the pups?" Amaris asked.

There was many loud pops. About ten Deatheaters appeared. They were in the clear area about twenty feet away from Amaris and Harry. Harry pulled out his wand quickly. Amaris starred in shock.

"Deatheaters!" Harry yelled hoping someone inside would hear them.

In seconds the Deatheaters began firing spells at Harry and Amaris. Harry protected Amaris until she regained her senses. Many different spells were shot back and forth. Modor came running out of the forest. She surprised one of the Deatheaters as she attacked him. Amaris saw that another Deatheater was aiming his wand at her. A bow and arrow appeared in her hand. She shot the arrow into the Deatheaters shoulder. He screamed out in pain. Two more Deatheaters shot powerful spells at Amaris at the same time. She was able to conjure a fire wall but part of one of the spells went through and burned the palm of her right hand. Amaris winced out in pain. She pulled her hand close to her chest. Harry heard her but was distracted as another spell was shot at him.

Mr. Weasley, Ron and Hermione ran out of the house to help Amaris and Harry. They also shot spells at the deatheaters. After about five

more minutes there were more loud cracks. Tonks, Remus, Moody and Bill appeared. They immediately began fighting the Death Eaters.

"Kids get out of here!" Mr. Weasley said to Hermione, Ron, Amaris and Harry.

"..but..." Ron protested.

"I said get out of here! We can take it from here! Harry take Amaris and apparate!" Mr. Weasley commanded.

Hermione and Ron quickly apparated. Harry turned to Amaris.

"Hold on tight!" He told her. She nodded and grabbed his arm.

Amaris POV:

I shut my eyes as there was a loud crack. When I opened my eyes I was in a dark living room. Ron and Hermione were there also. I let go of Harry. I shut my eyes and took a deep breath and then let it out slowly.

"Amaris are you alright?" Harry asked me.

"Yeah I'm fine." I answered. I placed my left hand over my right one. I was able to do a quick spell so no one could see my burn. They don't need to worry about me.

"I thought you got hurt? Are you sure you're ok?" Harry asked me.

"I said I'm fine. Now we need to find out how this happened." I said. I feel like I'm back home after an attack. I hate the chaos after large battles.

"I don't know. We had protection spells up." Hermione said.

"How strong were they?" I asked.

"I'm not sure. I thought that they were strong." Ron said.

"Those people...now they were Deatheaters?" I asked.

"Yeah, their not the best looking people with the robe and masks." Harry said.

"No wonder so many people are frightened of them...and I thought Caden's followers were bad enough." I said.

"Well Voldemort doesn't look much better." Harry said.

"How many times have you faced him?" I asked.

"Too many." He answered. I sighed and sat down in on the arm chairs by the fire. I still had my bow in my hands.

"What do we do now?" I asked.

"Wait until everyone gets back." Hermione answered.

"Is there anything we can do?" I asked.

"No. We're still kids to everyone. We're not allowed to join the Order yet. We have to wait until they tell us what's going on. How little information that is." Harry said a little frustrated.

"It's going to take a little to get used to this isn't it?" I asked.

"What would happen if you were back home?" Ron asked.

"Well for starters I would still be fighting at the battle. I wouldn't have left like that. Then it's utter chaos afterwards." I answered.

"Why?" Ron asked. I raised my eyebrow at him. How thick can he get.

"Most people are either scared out of their minds to think straight or injured. Then everyone still with some brain cells left are running around with security, arrests and trying to find out what happened. It's worse if Caden was at the battle himself." I explained.

"Injured? How bad are the battles?" Hermione asked. I turned and looked into the fire.

"Bad...really bad. Sometimes we have only minor injuries but other times we either have severe injuries that are life threatening. We do have some casualties. It depends." I explained. I could feel the tears forming in my eyes. This reminded me so much of the night my parents died.

Flashback:

I knew something was wrong. When the guards came into my room and took me to the safe house I knew we were under attack. My sister and my baby brother and sister were also there. I had tried to get some information out of the guards but they refused to tell me anything. They said it was my parents orders.

I was able to sneak back to the castle. It was dark out but I could see the battle going on. It looked bad. I was up in one of the halls. The battle was going on the ground floor and outside but I could hear some fighting out on the tower. I went up and found my parents dueling Caden. There was a great flash of light and I watched as their lifeless bodies fell to the ground.

I ran out of the shadows to my parents. As I bent down next to them I could see that they were indeed dead. Tears ran down my face. Their skin was pale. Their eyes were open showing the horror of their last moments. Caden who was standing about ten feet away from me began to laugh. It was a cold chilling laugh. I looked up at him with anger in my eyes. I stood up and threw a fire ball at him but he blocked it.

"Silly girl! Did you really think you could do any harm to the great Lord Caden?" He asked me. I could feel my powers growing inside of me. It was caused my anger and my will to bring Caden down.

"Your mistaken if you believe that I can't harm you." I said. My voice was calm and strong. I wasn't scared of him like I thought I would be. I had never seen him before and I had thought it would have been worse.

"Now who are you so I may know the name of my victim?" Caden asked.

"My name is Amaris Rowen!" I told him.

"Well isn't this a special treat! I get to kill three Rowen's." Caden said.

"You will not kill me Caden!" I protested.

"Your just a little girl! A bratty little princess! You can't possibly do any harm to me!" Caden protested. He began to laugh coldly again.

A dagger appeared in my hand. I quickly threw it at Caden! Caden tried to dodge it but it still cut him. He was cut an inch above his right eyebrow down below his eye. It didn't get his eye but close to it. Caden cried out in pain. I had used some of my fire powers on the blade of the knife so it hurt twice as much.

"Your not immortal Caden! Your just like everyone of us! You can be killed!" I told him. He looked at me with great anger. His eyes were all black like his hair. He did look scary by his eyes but that wont stop me.

"You stupid girl!" Caden yelled.

"I will stop you!" I yelled.

"You forget who now controls the land! Your parents are dead! I'm now in power and the world is mine!" Caden said with an evil laugh.

"You will do no such thing! I am now the ruler! I have all the power not you!" I yelled.

"Your just a girl!" Caden spat.

"You know nothing about what I can do!" I told him.

Caden threw a fire ball at me which I blocked. He began throwing them back and forth. Caden jumped up onto the ledge and jumped off.



I jumped up and looked down. A bow and arrow appeared in my hands. I heard the flutter of wings behind me and turned. Caden was flying above the ledge on the other side of the tower. I saw the fire ball heading my way just in time to block it. I then shot an arrow at Caden but he dodged it.

"This isn't over girl!" Caden yelled. There was a loud crack and he was gone. I laid my gaze on my parents lifeless bodies. Tears streamed down my face.

"I promise on your graves that I will stop him. I will do everything I can to make sure he is brought down." I said.

End Flashback:

"Amaris are you ok?" Harry asked me. I was snapped out of my deep thoughts. I turned and looked at Harry. He looked a little worried.

"Are you alright?" He asked me.

"...ah yeah...why?" I asked.

"You were a little out of it. We were trying to talk to you but you didn't hear us." Hermione answered.

"I'm fine." I muttered.

We then heard footsteps in the hallway. We turned to see Ginny standing in the doorway. She looked relieved.

"Mum it's them!" Ginny yelled down the hall.

Mrs. Weasley quickly came running down the hall and into the room. She ran over and first pulled Ron into a tight hug. It looked like she was cutting off his oxygen supply. She then pulled Hermione and Harry into a tight hug. She then turned and gave me an equally tight hug. I felt like my lungs were breaking. That's when I realized that she was crying. It's a good thing I covered my burn. Mrs. Weasley would probably have had a heart attack. It's got to be so hard for her. I returned the hug back.

"It's ok Mrs. Weasley we are alright." I told her. She nodded and pulled away. She wiped her eyes trying to hide the tears but we knew they were there.

"What about Dad?" Ginny asked.

"He's was fine the last we saw him. He made us leave when Tonks, Remus, Bill and Moody got there." Ron answered.

"Well at least you are all here safe and sound." Mrs. Weasley said.

"Where are we?" I asked. It only just dawned on me that I had no idea of where we were.

"12 Grimmauld Place. I own it. It was Sirius' house but he gave it to me in the will." Harry said.

"How did you all get here?" Mrs. Weasley asked.

"Apparate." Hermione answered.

"That's what you call it? My people just call it Defluo." I said.

"How did you get here if you didn't know where you are?" Ginny asked.

"I went with Harry." I answered.

"Why don't you all go upstairs and find the rooms. I don't think we will be staying at the burrow for awhile until we know it is safe again. That is if you don't mind Harry." Mrs. Weasley said.

"I don't mind." He said.

"Can we get our own rooms? There are enough of them!" Ron asked. Mrs. Weasley thought for a moment.

“Fine but no fighting!” She warned. Ginny and Ron smiled. They were the first ones up the stairs. Hermione ran after Ron. I went with Harry up.

“Ron! Slow down! You’re acting like an idiot!” Hermione yelled. Harry smiled at me.

“Come on, I’ll show you where the good rooms are. Sirius showed me a secret passage that leads upstairs. Everyone else thinks it’s still unclean and unlivable. It’s also quicker this way.” Harry told me. I nodded and followed him.

Ron, Ginny, and Hermione were going through each room on the second floor deciding which one they wanted. Harry pulled back the tapestry at the end of the hall.

“Open it!” Harry said.

The wall opened to reveal a hallway. It was lit by torches. Harry nodded for me to go in and he followed. The wall closed behind us.

“This passage is easier and quicker than going up the main stairs. It also gives us an edge in getting one of the nice rooms.” Harry told me.

“You don’t think Mrs. Weasley and Mr. Weasley won’t try to get the nicest room?” I asked.

“No, they already have a room picked out that they stayed in during the summer before my fifth year. Plus it is my house.” Harry said.

We only went up a few flights of stairs when we came to a dead end. Harry pushed lightly on the wall and it opened. We went through to an empty hallway. The wall closed behind us. I could see that there were about four or five bedrooms. There were a few to our left and some more to our right. It was a long hallway.

“Down there is Sirius’ old room.” Harry said looking to our left.

“You miss him don’t you?” I asked.

"Yeah and this house reminds me of him so much. I haven't really come here since he died. I never really wanted to come back, not when I knew he was gone." Harry said lowly.

"Then why are you going to stay now?" I asked.

"I have no where else to go. Plus I'm not alone am I?" Harry asked.

"No your not. I was the same way when my parents died. I didn't want to go anywhere near their rooms. I didn't even want to stay in the castle because it reminded me of them so much. I stayed in my study for the longest time. Finally I was able to accept it." I told him. Harry gave me a weary smile.

"I hate wars." He said.

"Yeah so do I." I agreed.

"Come on. There are two nice rooms over here." Harry said. He took me down the hall to the right. At the end of the hallway he opened the door to the right and lead me in.

"This could be your room. That is if you like it." Harry said. He waved his wand and the lamps went on.

The room was large. It looked very old with a vintage look to it. There was a large queen size bed. There was also two large dressers and a large mirror.

"I love it." I said.

"I knew you would." Harry said smiling at me.

"How did you know I would? What did you come and fix it up before we got here?" I asked. Harry laughed and smiled.

"Yeah, right between fighting the deatheaters and sitting with you, Ron, and Hermione in the living room." Harry said sarcastically. It was nice to see him smile like that. I hadn't really ever seen him smile like that.

"Where's your room?" I asked.

"Across the hall. It's just like this one. I've had my eye on it ever since Sirius showed me it." He said.

"You don't think everyone else will try to get one of the rooms once they sees them do you?" I asked. I didn't really want all of them up here on the same floor.

"No, The other ones are just storage rooms. Buckbeak is in the only other clean one." Harry said. I remembered him and Ron telling me about Buckbeak and how he had cut Malfoy at school.

"Come on I'll introduce you to him. I haven't seen him in so long." Harry said.

"Okay." I said.

A/N-Well I hope you enjoyed the chapter. Please review and tell me what you think. It does inspire me to update sooner.

Amaris POV:

Harry and I had just walked out of Buckbeak's room when Hermione came up the stairs.

"There you guys are! We've been wondering where you guys were! Remus and Tonks just got back!" Hermione said out of breath. Harry's eyes went wide when he heard Remus' name. I knew he was close to him.

"Remus! Is he ok?" Harry asked.

"Yeah he's fine but he was worried about you. He wants to talk to you." Hermione answered. Harry nodded.

We quickly went down the stairs to the ground floor. We met up with Ron and Ginny on the way. We then went into the living room. Remus and Mrs. Weasley were there. There was also some other women. She had short pink hair. I'm guessing she must be Tonks. Remus smiled at Harry.

"Harry! Are you alright?" Remus asked. He was sounding like a concerned parent now. Harry smiled at him.

"Yeah I'm fine." Harry said.

"What's going on? Is everyone alright?" Hermione asked.

"Yeah. We were able to detain some of the deatheaters also." Remus said.

"How did they get through the protection spells?" Ginny asked.

"We're not sure. We think there might have been a small break in the spell protecting the place. If they found the break they could have gotten rid of it without us even knowing. I wanted to ask Amaris and Harry what they remember. You two were outside when they attacked right?" Remus asked.

"Yeah we were just going inside when they got there." Harry answered.

"Is there anything you remember that may help us? Like if anything happened right before they appeared?" Remus asked.

"No, nothing out of the ordinary." Harry said. I was thinking back and then I remember the wolf howling. What happened to Modor?

"Wait!...Modor!" I said looking at him.

"I forgot about her." Harry said thinking back.

"What are you guys talking about?" Mrs. Weasley asked.

"Remus did you see a wolf before you left? She may have been going back into the forest." Harry asked.

"Wait Modor is a wolf? How did you guys meet a wolf?" Ron asked.

"One morning we met her okay." Harry answered.

"She's our friend and we heard her howling right before the Deatheaters appeared. She was trying to warn us of the danger. I saw her attacking one of the Deatheaters but I don't know what happened to her." I explained. Remus sighed before speaking.

"I'm sorry but we did find her. One of the Deatheaters must have flew her into a tree. She wasn't alive when the attack was over." Remus said. Harry sighed. I lowered my head a little and shut my eyes for a moment.

"See I told you there were wolves in the forest!" Ron said.

"Ronald!" Mrs. Weasley scolded.

"Well I must be getting back. Mr. Weasley will be here soon. There's a lot that needs to be done." Remus said. I know exactly what's he talking about.

“Do you need any help? I do have some experience with battles and the chaos after them.” I asked. Remus thought for a moment.

“No it’s alright. I know you were in charge in your world but I don’t think you could be much help now. You still don’t know a lot about our world and Voldemort. Eventually you will be able to help but not now.” Remus explained. I feel so useless. This was the first attack in three years in which I wasn’t needed.

“Tell Arthur and Bill to come as soon as they can.” Mrs. Weasley said.

“I will. Tonks is going to stay here and the rest of the Order will be coming. I must first go see Dumbledore.” Remus said. Mrs. Weasley nodded. Remus went over to the fireplace and flooed out. Tonks stood up and walked over to me. She looked young and full of energy.

“Hello there! We haven’t formally met! I’m Nymphadora Tonks but you can just call me Tonks!” She told me.

“It’s nice to meet you. I’m Amaris Rowen.” I told her.

“Yes, I know. I’ve heard about you. It’s also nice to see that your better now.” Tonks said.

“Better?” I asked.

“Yes it was awful when you just appeared on the ground like that with that arrow in you. I didn’t actually believe you would survive the night with all the blood you were losing.” Tonks said. I felt a little embarrassed. I wouldn’t have wanted a group of strangers seeing me like that.

“How many people saw me like that?” I asked.

“Well not that many. Just all the Weasley’s, Neville, Remus, Tonks, Moody, Hermione and me.” Harry answered.

“Why was everyone together?” I asked.



“Well you kind of crashed Harry’s birthday party.” Ron said. I looked at Harry shocked.

“No one told me that! Oh Harry I’m so sorry that I ruined your birthday!” I said.

“It’s no problem. It was almost over anyway.” Harry said.

A few hours later:

Amaris POV:

Mr. Weasley and Bill came a while ago. Mrs. Weasley almost cried when she saw them. They were fine though. They wouldn’t tell us anything. Mr. Weasley was a little surprised to hear that Mordor was our friend.

I was able to get myself away from everyone. I went up to my new room. Once there I took the charm off my hand. I could still feel the pain though the charm. My palm looked worse. I think it may have gotten a little infected. I conjured up a washcloth. With a small spell it became damp. I lightly dabbed it at my burn. I winced in pain. I didn’t notice as the door opened.

“Amaris?” Harry asked. I turned and looked at him. I tried to put my hand behind my back but he had already seen. He walked over to me.

“Why did you lie and say you weren’t hurt?” Harry asked me.

“The last thing anyone needs is to be worried about me.” I said.

“What do you think we don’t care?” He asked a little hurt.

“No! It’s just that’s what I’ve done ever since my parents died. I always had to act strong even when I wasn’t. My people already lost their king and queen. If they saw me hurt they would think that I will be killed also and it would cause even more chaos.” I explained.

“You don’t have to do that here. I just want to help you. You need to trust me to help you.” Harry said.

"I do trust you." I said.

"Let me see your hand." Harry said. I lifted my hand up so my palm was facing up.

"This doesn't look good." Harry said.

"I was trying to clean it out." I said showing him the wash cloth.

"Why don't we sit down and I can help you." Harry said. I nodded and we both sat down on the edge of the bed. Harry took the washcloth and began dabbing at the burn. I winced in pain.

"Sorry. I'll try to be gentler." Harry said. He began doing it more lightly. I started to feel a little better.

"Any better?" Harry asked.

"Yeah." I answered.

I looked up at him. Harry looked up also. There was only about five inches between our faces. We stared into each other's eyes. I could feel his breath on mine. The smell of him filled my lungs. I was melting in him. My heart was beating fast. I could barely breathe. Before I knew it Harry's lips were pressed against mine. I didn't push him away but instead I quickly kissed him back. The kiss was very deep and passionate. It didn't feel like a first kiss but more like a reunited once again kiss. I leaned into it more closing the gap between us. I could feel Harry's hand touched my face lightly. I could feel the warmth from his body. His heart was racing just like mine. They seemed to beat together.

There was a loud cough. Harry and I pulled apart. We turned to see Remus standing in the doorway. His eyebrow was raised. Harry and I quickly stood up. Our faces turned deep red.

"I thought that I would come and check on you guys." Remus said.

“Um yeah...well maybe you can take a look at Amaris’ hand.” Harry said. He was nervous and embarrassed just like me.

“What do you mean?” Remus asked walking over to us. I showed him my hand.

“How did this happen?” He asked me.

“During the battle. I put up a fire wall to block these two spells but it wasn’t strong enough. I somehow got burnt when one of the spells went through.” I explained.

“Harry go and ask Mrs. Weasley for some of the healing supplies. Tell her that it’s for a burn and she’ll know what to get.” Remus told him. Harry nodded. When he got to the door he looked back at me before leaving. I could see the longing in his eyes. He wanted to be with me just like I wanted to be with him. He quickly turned and left.

“Amaris why didn’t you tell us that you were hurt?” Remus asked me.

“Like I told Harry, I’m used to hiding my injuries from most people because I can’t worry them. If people saw me hurt then they would think I was weak and would fall to Caden, the world in even more chaos.” I explained.

“We don’t think of you as weak Amaris. I personally think you’re very powerful and strong. I haven’t heard of any other teenagers being able to take on the responsibility of ruling the world after the death of their parents. That takes a lot to do without falling under the pressure. You seem as if you were a great leader even for your young age.” Remus said.

“It’s not the age that matters it’s your maturity and ability that should be counted for.” I said.

“Your right. You have the wisdom of a very experienced leader. You may be able to lead the world but under all that I think there is still a kid that needs to be let out. That’s why I said that we didn’t need your help. While you’re here I want you to be able to relax and not have all the responsibilities you normally have. You should be able to act like

a kid for once.” Remus said. He was right. I never got to act like a kid since my parents died.

“Thank you.” I said. Remus began dabbing the burn. He didn’t do it hard so it didn’t hurt that much.

“You know Harry wants to be included.” I said. Remus looked up at me for a second but then looked back at my hand.

“What do you mean?” He asked.

“Harry has done so much. He has been though more then most people but he is still treated like a kid. I’m not asking for you to let him lead everyone and be a part of the Order. I’m just saying that he should be told more. He is older now and at least should know what is going on most of the time.” I explained.

“Your right. He is much older. I just want to protect him.” Remus said.

“You can’t protect him all his life.” I said. Remus smiled at me.

“Now who’s the adult here?” Remus asked.

“That depends if your counting by years or maturity and ability.” I answered. Remus smiled at me and I smiled back.

After Dinner:

Amaris POV:

It had been a long day already. I had to explain to Ron, Hermione and Ginny how I got hurt. All day long I could feel Harry’s eye’s on me. Every time I looked back at him we both would blush. We didn’t tell anyone about us kissing. I still hadn’t gotten any time alone with Harry so we haven’t talked about it at all. All day long we were in high spirits considering there was an attack only this morning.

Now we are going back to the Burrow with Mr. Weasley and Remus. We need to get our things. We used apparation, or defluo as I still call it. Ginny took the fireplace with her dad. I’m just glad I didn’t have to use that again. Remus and Mr. Weasley waited downstairs while

went upstairs and got our things. Ron, Hermione and Ginny went to get their things. Harry came with me to my room. He said he was going to help me since my hand was hurt. I knew that he just wanted to be alone with me even if it was only for a few minutes. When we heard that everyone was upstairs, we smiled at each other.

"Well this has been one interesting day." I said.

"Yeah, you can say that again." Harry said. We soon both became quiet. It was a little awkward.

"Um...well about earlier...when I..." Harry muttered. He was nervous and didn't even look at me. I walked over to him and stood in front of him. There was only an inch between us. I reached out and put my finger on his lips. He looked me in the eyes.

"I don't want you to apologize." I told him.

He smiled sweetly at me. He reached out and touched my face lightly with his finger. We slowly leaned into each other in a delicate kiss. It became even more passionate. That's when we heard some yell.

We ran up the stairs. It sounded like it was Ron. Harry had his wand out incase we were under attack again. When we ran into the room we saw that Hermione and Ginny were already there. Ron was lying on the ground. On top of his chest was a wolf pup. It was Mordor's black pup. The pup was growling at Ron. Harry and I ran over to him. I picked up the pup. When it saw that it was me he began to wag his tail and lick my fingers. Harry helped Ron up.

"Is everyone alright?" Mr. Weasley yelled up. He and Remus were running up the stairs.

"It's ok! Ron just tripped!" Harry yelled. The footsteps stopped and they began walking back downstairs.

"I didn't trip! That thing attacked me!" Ron exclaimed. He bent down and picked up his wand. All the time he didn't take his eyes off the pup.

“Did you by any chance point your wand at him?” Harry asked.

“Of course I did! I saw something moving under the covers of my bed. When I pulled them back the thing was there!” Ron exclaimed.

“Now how did you get in here?” I asked the pup in my arms. He licked my face happily.

“Is that a wolf?” Hermione asked.

“Yeah, he’s Modor’s pup.” Harry answered.

“Where’s the rest of them?” I asked. The pup in my arms barked. The four other pups came running out from under Harry’s bed. The two white ones came running over to me. The two gray ones ran over to Harry.

“There’s more of them!” Ron exclaimed.

“Their so cute!” Ginny said.

“They are not cute! That one attacked me! I don’t even know how he did it! One moment he was on the bed the next he was on my chest knocking me down!” Ron exclaimed.

“Ron lower your voice or dad may hear you.” Ginny said.

“Why are they here?” Hermione asked.

“Because their mother died. Their orphans.” I said.

“They must have come looking for us.” Harry said.

“What are you going to do with them?” Hermione asked.

“They can come with us.” Harry said.

“No way!” Ron exclaimed.

“It’s not really up to you is it? It is my house.” Harry said.

"But mom and dad wont let us keep them." Ginny said.

"They don't have to know. We can hide them until we come up with a better plan." I said.

"We can hide them in my room or Amaris' room." Harry said.

"Don't you think Remus will be able to tell it there were wolves in the house. I mean he lives there and is a werewolf." Hermione said.

"I don't think so, and we don't have much of a choice. We can' just leave them." Harry said.

"Are you guys almost done?" Remus yelled up.

"Yeah! We'll be down in a minute!" Harry yelled.

"How can we get them there?" Ginny asked.

"Um well we can put them in my trunk. I'll just shrink everything so they have room." Harry said.

He took out his wand and began packing. Ron finished packing also. Hermione waved her wand and her and Ginny's trunks appeared. With a wave of my hand mine appeared packed and ready. Harry was soon done and we were placing the pups in the trunk.

"Are you sure they'll be alright?" I asked.

"They should be fine." Hermione said. The pups began to whimper as we shut the lid.

"It's ok. Your coming with us. Just stay quiet." I told them. They calmed down a little but they were still frightened. We locked the trunk. The pups were moving around and scratching the sides.

"You have to put a silencing charm on it. Here I'll do it." Hermione said. With a quick wave of her wand the noise stopped. Ginny went to the doorway and yelled down to his father.

“Dad we’re ready!” Ginny yelled. Remus and Mr. Weasley soon were up the stairs and in the room.

“Ron are you okay? That must have been one nasty fall.” Mr. Weasley asked.

“Yeah I’m fine.” Ron muttered. He still was angry at the pup.

“We’ll then, let’s go.” Remus said.

We each grabbed our trunks. Mr. Weasley went down stairs to use the fireplace with Ginny. The rest of us defluooded or apparated. I’m going to have to learn to use the word apparation. We soon appeared in 12 Grimmauld place. Ginny and her father appeared in the fireplace soon after.

We all quickly went upstairs. Ron, Ginny, and Hermioe put their trunks in their rooms. They hadn’t yet seen our rooms so they just followed Harry and I. We were almost to the top floor when Ron realized where were going.

“You guys aren’t living up here are you?” Ron asked.

Harry winked at me as we walked toward his bedroom. I left my trunk in front of my door. Harry’s room was just like mine. It also had that old vintage look to it. Ron, Hermione and Ginny starred at in shock.

“Bloody hell!” Ron exclaimed.

“It thought these rooms were unlivable.” Hermione said.

“Sirius told everyone that except me. He showed me these rooms when we were alone once.” Harry explained.

“All the rooms up here are like this?” Ginny asked.

“No. Buckbeak is in one. The two others are storage rooms. Sirius’ old bedroom hasn’t been cleaned in years so who knows what’s living



in there. These two were the only ones with nothing else living in them. The other one is Amaris' bedroom." Harry explained.

"You've got to be bloody joking! I've been your best mate for six years and you give one of the nicest rooms to a girl you only met a few weeks ago!" Ron exclaimed.

"Weeks? It feels like years." Harry said looking a little confused.

"Yeah I know what you mean." I said. I felt the same way. It's like we have known each other for so much longer.

"But I'm your best mate!" Ron protested.

"Just shut up Ron!" Hermione hissed. I think she figured out that there was something between Harry and I.

"Well let's get the pups out." I said.

I walked over to the trunk as Harry opened it. The pups barked with excitement as they saw us. I carefully picked up one by one and placed them on the ground. I didn't hold them with my right hand for it still hurt from this morning. I still had it wrapped.

"Can we pet them?" Hermione asked.

"We'll you have to see if this guy likes you first. He's like the leader." Harry answered. He was holding the black pup. I was holding the white female pup.

"Yes but I think this little girl tries to challenge him." I said.

Harry let the black pup down. He went over to Hermione. She bent down in front of him and held her hand out to him. He sniffed her hand. The rest of the pups were by Harry and I. I place the one I was holding down. The black pup began to wag his tail and bark. The rest of the pups ran over to her. Hermione almost fell back as they jumped up. The white one I was holding went over to Ginny. She was sniffing her foot. She barked and the black pup went over to her. He barked

and wagged his tail in approval. Ginny bent down and began to pet them.

"Well they like the two of you." Harry said.

"Now we have to see about Ron." I said.

"What! You don't think they will like me do you?" Ron asked.

"Well you did attack the leader." Harry said.

"He attacked me!" Ron protested. I went over and picked up the black pup. I then walked over to Ron. The pup began to growl.

"No, no it's ok. See he was just a little scared." I said.

"I was not scared!" Ron argued.

"Ron your not helping." Harry said. I brought the pup closer so he could sniff Ron.

"See he wont hurt you. Underneath it all he's nice you see." I said.

"Yeah underneath a thick head." Ginny said. Everyone except Ron laughed.

"That's not funny!" Ron said. The pup in my arms continued to sniff Ron. He began to relax. He began to lick Ron's hand. Ron pulled away.

"He's tasting me to see if I taste good!" Ron exclaimed.

"No he's not. He likes you. Try petting him." I told Ron. He was hesitant at first.

"Are you sure he don't want to eat me?" Ron asked.

"Stop being stupid Ron! Just pet him before he decides he does." Harry said. Ron reached out his hand and began to slowly pet the pup. The pup barked in happiness.

"See he likes you." I said.

"Yeah that's what he wants me to think. He's probably planning to kill me in my sleep." Ron muttered.

"No he wont. He's still to young to kill." I said.

"Then how will you feed them?" Hermione asked.

"I'm not sure. Maybe milk and then if they want meat we can always go get a steak." I suggested said.

"Are they all staying in here?" Harry asked nervously.

"No, I'll take some of them into my room." I said.

"Good because I don't think I will be able to handle all of them." Harry said.

A/n-Well this was a long chapter. I had to put it all together though. I hope you all liked it!! I had so much fun writing this chapter with Ron and the wolf pups. I hope you thought it was funny. After an attack I had to put in some humor... Well please review. It helps encourage me to update faster. Thanks to all those that have reviewed already:)

The next day:  
Amaris POV:

We spent most of the morning upstairs in Harry's room. It was amazing how each of the pups had a different personality. We all had so much fun playing with them. They rarely got tired so when it was about noon we were exhausted.

Fred and George stopped by earlier. They thought it was great that we were hiding something from their parents. Remus and Ron's parents hadn't seen the pups yet. Fred and George were always up for a good trick. They are so much fun. They stayed a little while with us but not for long. They only came by to put some boxes with goods from their shops in one of the unused rooms.

It was almost time for lunch now. We were all working on homework. I have to do a lot more than everyone else because they have done most of it already. Remus had been up all last night working with the Order. He looked exhausted. Mrs. Weasley made him go up to bed before he passed out. He went up only a few minutes ago. We were surprised to see him come into the living room. It was Harry, Ginny, Hermione, Ron and I there.

"What are you doing down here? I thought Mrs. Weasley told you to get some sleep." Harry asked. Remus didn't look happy.

"Well I was going to sleep when I realized I wasn't alone in the bed." He answered. His hands had been behind his back all this time. He brought them to the front and we were able to see that he was holding the black wolf pup.

"Oh no!" Harry muttered.

"Amaris? Harry? Would you care to explain why I'm sharing a bed with a wolf pup?" Remus asked us.

"Mudor had some pups." I told him. Remus' eyes went wide.

"Pups? There's more of them?!" Remus asked.

“Yes, they’re orphans. They were looking for us at the Burrow. They were up hiding in my room. They went there when they realized that their mother was gone.” Harry explained.

“How many are we talking about?” Remus asked.

“Five.” Ginny answered.

“Five! You brought five wolf pups into this house!” Remus said.

“That’s what I said!” Ron said.

“We had to! They have no one else!” Harry explained.

“No one?” Remus asked.

“Yeah. They will die if we just throw them out.” Hermione said. Remus sighed and placed the pup on the ground. The pup ran over to Harry and I. We were sitting next to one another.

“Where are the others?” Remus asked.

“Well if he got out that means the rest may have also.” Hermione said. I bent over to the pup at my feet and spoke to him.

“Get your brothers and sisters down here.” I told him. He nodded and howled loudly.

One pup came running out from under the couch. It was the female gray pup. There was also a loud crashing sound that came from the kitchen. We all got up and ran to the kitchen. The kitchen was covered in flour. Mrs. Weasley was bright red with anger.

“What happened Molly?” Remus asked.

“That thing!” Mrs. Weasley exclaimed. She pointed to the gray male pup in the middle of the floor. He was sitting next to a torn flour bag. He was covered in white flour.

"This isn't good." I muttered. I waved my hand and all the powder disappeared. I then picked up the pup.

"What is it?" Mrs. Weasley asked angrily.

"Mudor's pup. We brought them here with us because their orphans and will die out on their own." Harry explained.

"I don't care! I want it out!" Mrs. Weasley exclaimed.

"I'm working on it. Now where's the rest?" Remus asked. The black pup was standing at Harry's feet. He howled louder this time. There was a loud explosion upstairs.

"What did they do now?" Remus muttered.

We all went out into the hall. Upstairs we could see the smoke filling the halls. There were different colored lights going off in the mist of the smoke. They were fireworks. The white girl and boy pup came running down the stairs. They were covered in ashes.

"There's more! I want these things out!" Mrs. Weasley yelled.

"Calm down Molly. They are right though. We can't just leave them to certain death. It was wrong of you guys hiding them from us though. We'll have to think of a better solution." Remus said.

"No you're going up to bed and getting some well needed rest." Mrs. Weasley told him.

"We'll talk this over later and decide what you're going to do with the pups." Remus said.

"So they can stay?" Ginny asked.

"For now, but not for long." Remus answered.

"And you all are responsible for them. That means you all have to get up there and clean up after them!" Mrs. Weasley ordered.

"We will Mrs. Weasley!" Harry said. He was happy that the pups weren't going to be thrown out. I was also.

Later that day:

Amaris POV:

I sat in the living room with Ginny, Ron, Harry and Hermione. We each were holding one of the pups.

"You know these pups don't have names. We should name them." Ginny suggested.

"Your right they don't have names. What should we name them?" I asked.

"Well I want to name this little guy Edward." Ginny said. She was holding the white boy.

"Edward! That's the worst name I ever heard!" Ron exclaimed.

"I heard of a worst one, Ronald!" Ginny said. Ron gave her a nasty look.

"Shut up!" He hissed.

"I'm not sure if Edward is a good name for a pup." Harry said.

"Then we can just call him Eddie." Ginny said.

"Ok, now I want to call this little pup Ciara." Hermione said. She was holding the gray female pup.

"Where did you get that name?" Ron asked.

"I always liked that name. I want my first daughter to have the name Ciara." Hermione said.

"I don't know if I like that name." Ron said.

"Who said it was going to be your kid?" Ginny asked.

“Shut up!” Ron hissed.

“Well then, what will you name that wolf Ron?” Ginny asked.

“Ummm.....Spike.” Ron said.

“Spike...wow very creative Ron.” Ginny said. Ron gave her a nasty look. I looked down at the pup in my arms. She looked at me.

“I think I’m going to name you Ethel. Do you like that name?” I asked. The pup barked in approval.

“That’s a pretty name.” Ginny said.

“What about you Harry? What are you going to name him?” I asked Harry. He was sitting next to me on the couch.

“Micah.” Harry answered.

“Micah? Where the bloody hell did you get that name?” Ron asked.

“Shut up Ron!” Ginny hissed.

“It’s a great name.” I told Harry. Ethel and Micah began to struggle in our arms wanting freedom. They leaned over to each other and began fighting. Harry and I pulled them apart.

“Why do you two have to fight? Can’t you just get along?” Harry asked them.

“They fight for leadership that’s why. Micah has been the leader but Ethel wants to be the leader now.” Hermione said.

“Why can’t you too just work together? You don’t have to fight.” I told them.

“Is it just me or did we take over five little kids?” Harry asked.



"You do have five kids now. They see you two as their only parents."  
Hermione said.

"Oh joy." Harry muttered.

"It's not that bad! You have to admit you like it!" I told him. Harry looked down at Micah. Micah began licking his face.

"Ok maybe I do like it just a little." Harry said smiling.

A/N-Ok well I know this isn't the longest and most eventful chapter but I had fun writing it. I loved writing about the wolf pups! haha so much fun. Well please review and tell me what you think It is greatly appreciated and makes me update sooner. Thanks to all those that have reviewed:)

That night:

Harry POV:

I felt a sheering pain in my scar. Before I could do anything I found myself in a dark room. I was sitting down but it wasn't me. I was looking through the eyes of Voldemort. Two Death eaters bowed in front of me. They remained in that position.

"What information have you brought me?" I asked. My voice was cold and heartless. It was enough to chill anyone's bones.

"We were unable to find out the identity of the girl. We have tried everything but we can't find out anything about her." One of the Death eaters said.

"Keep searching Lucius! I want to know who she is! She may be important. She sounds close to Potter and may be valuable." I said.

"We shall my Lord. It's just that no one knows anything about her. No one ever heard of a witch with pointed ears. It's as if she came out of thin air." Lucius said.

"She must have come from somewhere. Don't stop looking!" I ordered.

"Harry!" A voice said. It was faint and far away. I couldn't tell who it was but I know it is familiar.

"Harry! Concentrate! Clear your mind! Come back to me!" The voice said. It was becoming stronger. I concentrated on the voice. The room around me began to fade.

My eyes suddenly shot open. My scar hurt badly and I was breathing quickly. Amaris was leaning over me. She was lightly stroking my hair. She didn't look frightened or over worried. She looked calm and strong.

"Relax, take deep breaths. Clear your mind." Amaris told me. I did as she said. As I relaxed my breathing returned to normal. The pain in my scar stopped. I was able to keep my mind clear.

“Now do you need to tell Remus or anyone of the vision or can it wait until morning?” Amaris asked me. Well no one is in any imamate danger. I don’t think he needs to know right now.

“It can wait.” I answered. Amaris nodded. She placed her hand on my temples and began rubbing them. It felt good and helped me stay relaxed.

“Just rest. Close your mind and keep your mind clear.” Amaris told me. I slowly closed my eyes. I could feel sleep taking over me.

When I woke up I found that it was early in the morning. Earlier then I usually got up. Amaris was gone. She probably went back to sleep. I don’t know how long she stayed with me but she must be exhausted. I know I am. My head hurts and I’m really tired. The vision really took a lot out of me.

I quietly climbed out of bed. Next to my bed on the floor, were the three boy pups. They were sound asleep. I walked silently to the door. As I reached for the doorknob I felt the end of my pajama pants being tugged. I looked down and saw Micah at my feet.

“What’s the matter with you?” I asked. I bent down to him. He reached out and touched my forehead with his paw. He held it on my scar. I realized that he was worried about me and the vision.

“I’m fine. Go back to sleep.” I told him. The pup turned and went back to the spot on the blanket that he was sleeping on.

I went down to the kitchen. I was surprised to see Amaris sitting down at the small table against the wall. The table was small and only fit four people maybe five if one person pulled up a chair at the end.

Amaris sat there at the table. She looked exhausted. There were lines under her eyes from lack of sleep. She looked up as I came in and gave me a small smile.

“Hey. What are you doing up? I would think that you would need more sleep.” Amaris said. I went and sat across from her.

"Yeah well, I usually get little or no sleep after I have a vision." I muttered.

"Your nightmares aren't like that too right?" Amaris asked.

"The physical pain no, but they can be just as bad." I muttered.

"I know what you mean." Amaris muttered.

"You have nightmares too right?" I asked.

"Yeah. They keep me awake at night. With nightmares and the stress of ruling the land I can hardly get any sleep." Amaris explained.

"What about now?" I asked.

"I get more sleep but I still have some nightmares." She answered. My head began to hurt even more. I started to rub my temples hoping it will help.

"Headache?" Amaris asked me.

"Yeah." I muttered.

"I'll make you some tea. I'll put something in it to help with the headache." Amaris told me.

She stood up and began to make the tea. She was also making herself some. The door to the kitchen opened and Remus came in. He was surprised to see Amaris and I in the kitchen.

"What are you two doing in here?" Remus asked.

"Having tea. Would you like some?" Amaris asked.

"Sure." Remus answered. He then walked over and sat across from me.

"Why are you up so early?" I asked.

"I went to sleep so early that I just woke up early. Molly was right I did need that sleep." Remus answered. Amaris came and sat down next to me. She handed Remus and I a cup of tea. I drank about half of the tea in my first sip. I could feel my headache going away already.

"This is good! You have to tell me how you made this." Remus said.

"Thank you. I'll leave you the recipe." Amaris said. Remus then looked at each of us. He could tell that something was wrong.

"What's wrong?" Remus asked. I sighed and put my cup down on the table.

"I had a vision." I answered. Remus' eyes went wide. I hadn't had a vision in a while.

"Umm....Amaris would you give Harry and I a minute alone?" Remus asked her. She nodded and began to stand.

"No! You don't have to go." I told her. She sat down again.

"Why didn't you come and tell me once it was over?" Remus asked me.

"Because it could wait until morning. I was exhausted. I'm not even sure what happened afterward. I just know Amaris was there." I explained. Remus now looked at Amaris.

"What happened?" He asked her.

"Well I was asleep when Micah came and woke me up. I then followed him to Harry's room. Harry was tossing and turning. He looked like he was also in some pain. I couldn't just leave him so I stayed by his side. I then talked him out of the vision." Amaris explained.

"You talked him out of it? How?" Remus asked.

"I just talked to him. I said his name a few times. I then told him to concentrate on my voice and clear his mind." Amaris answered.

"Harry explain what happened in the vision and afterward." Remus told me.

"Well I was seeing through the eyes of Voldemort. Lucius and another Deatheater were there. They were talking about a girl." I explained. I looked down at my almost empty cup of tea.

"What girl?" Remus asked.

"Amaris but they don't know who she is. Voldemort wants to know about her but no one can find anything. They don't even know her name." I explained.

"Then what?" Remus asked me.

"I heard someone saying my name. I concentrated on the voice and woke up. Amaris was there. I was exhausted. Soon after I fell back to sleep." I explained.

"So you pulled yourself out of the vision?" He asked.

"Yeah I guess." I muttered.

"We have been trying to get you to do that since they first began." Remus said.

"So does that mean I don't have to have lessons with Snape!" I said.

"No. you still have to see him. I know you hate him and so do I but you need those lessons." Remus told me. I rolled my eyes.

"He's only miserable because he can't accept the fact that he's a vampire." Amaris said. Remus looked at her curiously.

"Who said that he is a vampire?" He asked.

“Remus I have worked with many sorts of people, including vampires. Unlike here Vampires and werewolves are accepted into society. I personally know many.” Amaris explained. Remus nodded. He then went into deep thought for a minute. He then looked at me with a concerned look on his face.

“Harry have you had any other visions this summer?” Remus asked.

“No why?” I asked.

“Ron is worried about you.” He answered. I sighed and lowered my head. I didn’t look at him. This is just great! Ron is telling everyone that I have nightmares! Of all the people he had to tell Remus!

“I told him I was fine.” I muttered.

“He doesn’t believe you. According to him you have been having a bad dream almost every night. Is that true?” Remus asked me. His voice was soft and caring. He sounded worried.

“It’s fine. I’m used to them. They’re just nightmares.” I muttered.

“You shouldn’t have to get used to them. What are they about?” Remus asked.

“Different things...Look I told you it’s alright!” It said getting angry at him. Why does he have to push me?

“I’m just trying to help you Harry.” He told me. Silence came over all of us. After a minute, Remus finally broke the silence.

“Listen I must go speak with Dumbledore. I just want you to know that I am here for you and I do care about you Harry.” Remus told me.

I didn’t look up at him or say anything and he sighed. He then stood up and left. I continued to stare at my cup. I forgot that Amaris was still there until she spoke.

“I understand that you didn’t want to tell anyone about your nightmares but that was cold.” Amaris told me.

"What?" I asked looking up at her confused.

"The way you treated Remus. That was a little harsh. You do realize you hurt him right?" She asked me.

"I didn't even think about it. I just don't want him..." I muttered but I couldn't finish.

"To get to close?" Amaris asked.

"Yeah how did you know?" I asked. What can she read minds now?

"I was the same way. Even today I still push some people away. We both lost our parents. You then lost the closest thing you had to a father. It's only normal to feel like you don't want anyone to fill that empty spot." Amaris explained. She was right.

"Yeah but it's not just that I don't want him to fill that spot. It's just that I don't want to lose him." I told her.

"I know what you mean. You don't want to get close to anyone because you don't want them to be killed. It's like the only way you can protect them is to push them away." Amaris said.

"Yeah." I muttered.

"But Remus should know this. You need to talk with him. He's hurting Harry." She told me.

"I don't want to hurt him." I said.

"Then later when you get a chance go have a talk with him." She said.

"Thank you." I told her looking up at her.

"For what?" She asked.

"Everything. For being here, for being with me...just everything." I told her. She smiled at me and I smiled back.



"Your welcome I feel that same way about you. I'm just so much happier being with you." She told me.

I couldn't hold myself back any longer. I leaned in and kissed her deeply. She kissed me back. It was just so good to feel her perfect skin. The touch of her lips drove me crazy. Just being with her gave me a feeling I never had with anyone else.

Unknown to everyone in the house, Amaris and I were now together. I didn't really want to handle everyone knowing about us dating so we agreed to keep it quiet for now. So when no one was around I liked to sneak her into a room and get some alone time with her. It was hard but it was just so great being with her.

The next day:

Amaris POV:

I sat in the living room with every. It was the afternoon. I was working on my homework. Ron and Harry were playing chess. Hermione was reading one of our text books and Ginny was writing a letter to Neville. Remus walked in followed by Dumbledore. Remus and Harry smiled at each other. They had a talk yesterday and everything was good between them. Remus was able to convince Harry that it was ok to get close to him. I'm happy for him. Harry needs someone as a father figure.

"Hello everyone." Dumbledore said.

"Hi professor Dumbledore." Everyone said.

"Well I am aware that you all have been taking care of a few wolf pups." Dumbledore said looking down at the pups playing on the floor.

"Ah yeah. They're orphans." Harry said.

"Now I have talked to Hagrid and he has agreed to take care of the pups. He has been out on a mission for the Order and has only

returned a few days ago. He is very excited about taking care of the pups.” Dumbledore told us.

“Hagrid?” I asked.

“He is the Care of Magical Creatures teacher at Hogwarts. Harry is knows him very well so you can trust that they will be taken good care of.” Dumbledore told me. I looked at Harry. He nodded.

“We’ll be able to see them right?” Harry asked. He sounded unsure about the thought of the pups being taken away just like us. I don’t want to give them up either.

“You will be able to see them anytime you wish. They shall be staying with him at his hut. He is already preparing for their stay.” Dumbledore told us.

“Ok but we should tell you their names.” I said.

“Myself and Hagrid are already aware of their names. Remus has already informed us of them.” Dumbledore said.

“Ok.” I sighed. I looked at Harry. I could tell that he didn’t want to give them up either. Dumbledore noticed this.

“Don’t worry. They are in good hands. You’ll see them again in less then a week when you return to school.” Dumbledore told us. We both nodded.

“Pups!” Harry said getting their attention. They all stopped their play fighting and turned and to look at Harry and I. We were sitting next to each other.

“You all are going with Remus and Professor Dumbledore.” I told them.

“Your going to your new home with a nice man named Hagrid.” Harry said. Micah and Ethel came up to us. They lowered their heads and placed their paws on our legs. They then whimpered. My heart just about broke right there.

"Don't worry we'll be there in a few days. We'll see you all then." I told them. The rest of the pups came to our feet and whimpered also. They obviously didn't want to leave us.

"You have to go. We're not staying here much longer. We're going to school where you all are going to be." Harry told them.

"Just go with them and we'll see you soon." I said.

I rubbed each of their heads. Harry did the same. It was our way of saying goodbye. Micah and Ethel walked together over to Dumbledore and Remus. The rest of the pups followed. Remus looked like he was ready to cry from the scene he just witnessed. Dumbledore reached down and picked up Ethel and Micah. He smiled at them and then at us. Remus picked up the rest.

"You will see them again soon." Dumbledore told us. With that said there was a loud crack and they were gone. Harry and I just starred at the spot that they were just standing. Everyone was silent for a minute.

"You know you'll see them next week at school right?" Hermione asked.

"Yeah but we haven't been away from them longer then two days. It's just like..." Harry muttered.

"...like saying goodbye to your children." I said. Harry nodded in agreement.

Later that night:

Amaris POV:

It was late and everyone was asleep already. I kept tossing and turning trying to fall asleep but I just couldn't. It was my first night in this house without the pups sleeping with me. I finally got out of the bed and quietly walked over to Harry's room. I slowly opened the

door. The light from the hall fell onto the bed revealing Harry. His eyes were wide open. He sat up when he saw me.

“Amaris?” He asked.

“Can I talk with you?” I asked.

“Sure.” He said sitting up completely. I went and sat on the edge of the bed. I lit a candle on the bedside table. I then looked at Harry. It looked like Harry hadn’t gotten much sleep either.

“Can’t sleep?” Harry asked.

“No you?” I asked.

“No.” He muttered. Our voices were just above a whisper.

“It’s different without the pups.” I said.

“Yeah.” He muttered. I sighed. Harry could tell that there was something else bothering me.

“There’s some thing else. What is it?” He asked.

“You can read my mind Harry James Potter! Now why don’t you just read it and find out?” I asked smiling at him.

“Because that would be rude.” He said smiling back. My smile was soon gone.

“It’s just...everything keeps changing. I mean first I come to this world that I have never heard of and have to meet all new people. Then we’re attacked and have to move somewhere else. The pups were taken away and next week we will go off to school. I’m just getting so messed up with everything changing on me.” I explained. Harry took my hand and held it in his.

“I know what you mean. All my life has been like that. It’s different now though.” He said.

“How?” I asked.

“I have you with me. It will be alright as long as your there with me.” He told me. I smiled at him and he smiled back sweetly.

“Well that does make things a lot better...but I still can’t sleep.” I said.

“You want to sleep here tonight?” Harry asked me.

“Ok but don’t get any ideas Harry.” I told him.

“Fine.” He muttered. I blew out the candle and climbed into the bed next to him. I laid on my side with my back to him. He wrapped his arm around my stomach. It felt so good to have him this close to me. I could feel Harry kiss the back of my head. It was sweet.

“Goodnight Princess.” He said sweetly. I smiled to myself. It sounded so familiar. I then said the first thing that came to my mind.

“Goodnight Stranger.” I said back. I could just tell that he was smiling. It felt so right. For once everything was going great. I slowly closed my eyes and let sleep take me.

A/N-Well please review! I hope you liked this chapter! Thanks to all those that have reviewed! It means a lot!

September 1st:  
Amaris POV:

"Come here dear." Mrs. Weasley said pulling me into a tight embrace. I was a little surprised she cared so much about me but after a month of living with her I began to care a lot about her also. I was the last one saying goodbye. She let go of me and smiled at me.

"Thank you so much Mrs. Weasley for all of your kindness. You don't know how wonderful it was to stay with you." I told her. Mrs. Weasley smiled even more.

"It was such a great pleasure having you. I'll have you over again any time." Mrs. Weasley said. I then turned to Remus he was giving Harry a quick hug. He turned to me and shook my hand.

"It was a pleasure meeting you. Even though you and the rest of the group gave me ten headaches a day, it was nice to have someone new around." He told me.

"It was great to meet you too." I told him.

"You all better go now. The train will be leaving any minute. I'll see you all before you even know it." Remus said.

Ron and Hermione went on to the train first. They went to the prefect compartment. Ginny was still on the platform waiting for her boyfriend Neville. She was so excited to see him again she couldn't go on the train without him. I followed Harry to the end of the train. We went into an empty compartment. It was nice and cozy. I levitated my trunk and put it where it should be. I turned to Harry and was met by his lips pressed against mine. I was so taken aback by it. He pulled back and smiled at me.

"Is there something going on that I should know about?" I asked him.

He smirked at me. He levitated his trunk next to mine and then turned back to me. Before I knew it he had picked me up. I let out a little yelp and wrapped my arms around his neck. He had his arms were under my back and legs.

"I have been dating you for two weeks now and I have only gotten you alone long enough just to get a good kiss from you." He told me.

"Harry James Potter! What in the world are you thinking!?! " I exclaimed.

"I'm thinking of many different things." He said with a smirk.

He walked over and placed me lying down on the seat. He then got on top of me. Before I could protest his lips were against mine. I couldn't stop him when he kissed me. The taste of his lips just drove me crazy. His kisses just make me melt. I wrapped my arms around his neck. After about a minute of kissing were parted our lips for a few seconds for air.

"And I thought you were a gentlemen Harry James Potter." I told him.

"I can be a gentlemen when I want. Now come on, you can't admit you don't want to do this." He said with a smirk.

"How is it that you know everything about me?" I asked.

"Because I put my own special spell on you when you were sleeping." He said sweetly.

"Just like how I put love potion in your tea?" I asked. Harry took this seriously. I laughed.

"I'm joking! Now kiss me before I decide to dump you." I told him. He gladly obeyed and began kissing me again. He was right though. I had wanted to make out with him for a while.

Our kissing was deep and passionate. It was unlike anything else. I moved my hand and began putting it through his hair making it even messier. I could feel his hands moving down to my waist. He grabbed a hold of the side of my waist. He tightened his grip in passion but not too much. I gently moaned into his mouth. We had both wanted to do this for a while but never had the chance. It felt like we had been dating for so much more than two weeks.

There was a knock on the compartment door bringing us back to reality. They began to jiggle the handle but it wouldn't open. Harry and I pulled apart. He quickly got off of me. We quickly smoothed out our close and hair. My hair was all messy and Harry's was messier then usual. I used a quick spell on the both of us to look like normal. Harry moved a little away from me so it didn't look to obvious that there was something going on between us. He then used his wand to unlock the door. Ginny followed by a dark haired by came in.

"Why was the door locked?" She asked us.

"Malfoy." Harry answered quickly. Ginny nodded understanding. Her and the boy put their trunks away and then sat across from us. The boy was holding Ginny's hand.

"You must be Neville." I said.

"Uh...yeah....Neville Longbottom." He stuttered.

"I'm Amaris but you probably already knew that." I said.

"Yeah...Ginny told me about you..." He said. He began to look at me as if he had a question that he wasn't sure about asking.

"Is there something you want to ask?" I asked. He looked at me a little confused on how I must have know this. I always have been able to read people. It helps with being a ruler.

"Uh yeah....Is it true...that you're a...princess?" He asked. He sounded nervous.

"Yes, I am." I answered.

"And a...elf?" He asked.

"Yes. I am part witch, part elf and part fairy." I answered.

"See I told you." Ginny said.



"You just can't tell anyone. No one can find out." Harry told him.

"I won't tell anyone. I promise." Neville said. The train began to move. I looked out the window and saw everyone still there on the platform. I noticed that Remus wasn't there but I didn't say anything. It would only worry Harry and I don't want to do that to him.

A few hours later:

Hermione and Ron came into the compartment. They sat on the other side of Harry.

"What are you two doing in here? I thought the headboy and girl have to stay with the prefects." Harry asked.

"Wow Headboy. I still don't believe that I'm the headboy." Ron said smiling.

"We decided to come and see you guys. We are supposed to be doing our runs but we could stop for a little. We are the Headboy and Girl so no one can get us into any trouble." Hermione said.

"What have we done to you Hermione? Back in first year you wouldn't even do the smallest thing that was not allowed. We have had too much influence on you." Harry said smiling.

"Can you believe it? This is our last year?" Hermione said.

"I know. We grew up here. It's hard to think we're not coming back next year." Harry said.

"Well I still have one more year which is going to suck without you guys." Ginny said. Neville took her hand and kissed her cheek.

"I promise I'll write you everyday." Neville told her. Ginny smiled at him. Ron rolled his eyes in disgust. He hated watching Ginny with Neville.

"Well this is only my first year." I said.

"Yeah. Don't worry your going to love it." Harry told me. The compartment door opened. A Blonde boy came in followed by two larger boys. They looked to be about our age. He looked at everyone in disgust. He looked at Harry and gave him a nasty look.

"You know Potter this is our last year and this year the rules don't matter!" The boy snarled.

"Get out of here Malfoy!" Harry said standing up and pulling out his wand. The boy must be Draco Malfoy. He pulled out his wand also.

"You better watch it Potter! You're no longer a little boy so no one is going to pity you and protect you!" Draco hissed.

"I don't need anyone to protect me! Now get out of here before I make you!" Harry ordered. I have never seen him get angry like this before.

"Oh yeah like I'm scared of you! You're nothing Potter! You're going to die like your parents and your precious godfather!" Draco hissed. This was the last straw. Harry lunged for Draco but Ron and Hermione got up and pulled him back. I stood up also.

"Not now Harry!" Hermione said. Harry struggled. He wanted to get free so he could hurt Draco. He was very angry now. It was the mention of Sirius.

"Harry calm down." I told him. He stopped struggling but continued to glare daggers at Draco.

"Now who is this? I didn't know we had a new girl." Draco asked looking at me.

"My name is Amaris Rowen." I told him. I now stood next to Harry. Ron and Hermione had let go of him now that he wasn't going to kill Draco.

"I should warn you that these are not the kind of people you want to be hanging out with." Draco told me.

“Just shut up Malfoy! She’s not going to listen to you!” Harry said.

“Now does little Potter have a crush? That could put you in a lot of danger.” Draco said with a snarl.

“Don’t you dare threaten her!” Harry yelled. He lunged forward and shoved him into the wall. Harry then held Draco roughly against the wall.

“Or what? You’ll do a little spell on me?” Draco asked with a laugh.

“If you touch her...!” Harry yelled. This was getting bad. He was even madder then when he talked about Sirius. I went over and pulled Harry away.

“Harry stop!” I told him. He let go of Draco and backed away.

“I’m just trying to help.” Draco said.

“Well I can protect myself...Now Draco what’s your favorite animal?” I asked. He looked at me confused. I had a plan forming in my head.

“...Dragon...” He answered after about a minute.

“Then I got a surprise for you.” I said.

I cupped my hands together. A large egg shaped fireball appeared in my hands. Draco stepped back from the flames. The egg began moving. A crack formed until it broke open. A small fire dragon flew out and went straight toward Draco. He ducked and ran out of the compartment screaming as the dragon followed him. It disappeared as he ran out into the hall. The two guys with him ran out also. I smiled at my success.

“Wow! That was bloody amazing!” Ron exclaimed.

“Well it seems he needs to be taught a lesson or two.” I said smiling. I looked at Harry. He was smiling at me also.

"You know I've only seen him run scared like that a few times." Harry said. We all sat back down.

"Do you remember in fourth year when he was turned into a ferret by Moody!" Ron said. We all burst out laughing. The compartment door opened again. We all stopped laughing expecting to see Malfoy back for revenge. Instead we saw a smiling Remus. He came in and shut the door behind himself.

"Remus! What are you doing here?" Harry asked.

"It's Professor Lupin in front of other students." He answered.

"Your our Defense Against the Dark Arts teacher again! Why didn't you tell me?" Harry asked in shock. He had a huge smile on his face. It'll be nice for him to have Remus around. They have gotten even closer now.

"Well I wanted it to be a surprise but I decided to come and see you all. I was sitting in my compartment when I heard someone yelling. When I looked out into the hall I saw Mr. Malfoy running down the hall screaming. I am pretty sure that a white flamed dragon was chasing him." Remus said. I went red and everyone looked at me.

"Yes that was me Professor." I admitted.

"Well I have to say that was very impressive." Remus said smiling.

"Yeah well he needs to be taught a few lessons. He reminds me of a few boys I met on the streets two years ago." I said.

"What boys?" Harry asked.

"They lived on the street. They were really smart but no longer went to school. They stole food and other things just for a living. They had no idea I was the princess. They had big attitudes. They had this impression that the world was out to get them. Well soon after I saw them again but that time they were arrested for stealing." I said.

"And what happened to them?" Hermione asked.

"I let them go. I gave them a place to live for awhile and a job. They finished their schooling and were working for me in the government against Caden. They are two of the best now." I explained.

"Well I don't think that will happen with Malfoy. He's a git and will always be." Ron said.

"Well I'll be going back to my compartment. I ask that you all don't cause anymore trouble. I expect more from you all this year. Hermione and Ron are Headboy and girl now so that means you have to stop getting into so much trouble." Remus told us.

"Looks who talking. Now remind us again of how perfectly behaved the marauders were?" Harry asked. Remus rolled his eyes at him smiling.

"I'll see all of you later." He said and then left.

Later At Hogwarts:

I stood back in the shadows of the Great Hall. I was told by Professor McGonagall to wait there. I stood back and watched everyone as they waited for the sorting to end. They looked bored out of their minds. I had only been here a little while and was already starting to like being here. I had missed living in a large stone castle. I always liked them. When I was little I used to walk around and get myself lost on purpose just to see what new rooms I would find.

Now the sorting of the first years was almost done. I knew that in another minute Professor Dumbledore would call me up. I will have all eyes on me. I leaned against the wall and shut my eyes. I took in a deep breath and let it out slowly. After doing this three times I was ready to do anything. I always did this before going up in front of many people. I looked relaxed and calm but aware.

"Hufflepuff!" The sorting hat yelled. The Hufflepuff table clapped and the first year went and sat down at the table. Everyone began speaking now. They all were hungry and wanted to eat. I saw Harry sitting at the table. He turned and looked at me and smiled. He was

the only one that knew I was there. Professor Dumbledore stood up and the hall went quiet.

“Now I am aware that you are all hungry but be a little more patient.” Dumbledore told everyone. All the students began to moan in disappointment and anger. When they were quiet Dumbledore spoke again.

“We are having a new student that will be going into her seventh year.” Dumbledore announced. The hall went immediately silent. There were a few whispers but they waited for Dumbledore to say more.

“This young lady has been taught more privately and will finish her studies here. Please do not bother her with questions of who taught her before and where she is from. I want you all to accept her as a friend and be kind. Her name is Amaris Rowen. She now shall be sorted into her belonging house as a seventh year.” Dumbledore announced. The hall filled with whispers.

I began to walk up the main alley up to Professor McGonagall to be sorted. As I walked past everyone I was not nervous at all. Quickly everyone turned and starred at me. I turned and saw Harry. He smiled at me. I smiled back at him. I then went and sat down on the three legged stool. Professor McGonagall placed the sorting hat on my head. It quickly sprang to life.

“Well well welll. What do we have here?...hmm.....A heart of bravery and a head full of knowledge and wisdom....wise very wise....interesting....” The hat told me.

‘What?’ I thought.

“Interesting history...a thousand year old heart...I know just where to put you...Gryffindor!” The hat yelled. I smiled as the Gryffindor table cheered. I could see Harry, Hermione, Ron, Ginny and Neville were the loudest. Professor McGonagall took the Sorting Hat off of my head. I stood up and walked over to the Gryffindor table. I sat down next to Harry. He had a huge smile on his face.

"Now I do believe you are all very hungry so let the feast begin!" Dumbledore announced. Plates of food appeared on the tables. Everyone began to eat. Every once in a while, people turned their heads to look at me and then whisper to one another.

"Congratulations for making it into Gryffindor." Harry told to me.

"Thanks." I said.

Across from me sat Ginny and Neville. Hermione and Ron sat on the other side of Harry. The space next to me was empty. As I began to fill my plate with food a boy sat down in it.

"Hi there! I'm Seamus Finnigan!" The boy told me.

"Hello." I said.

"Now you've got to tell me did it hurt?" He asked. I looked at him confused.

"Excuse me?" I asked.

"I mean when you fell from heaven! I hope the fall didn't hurt you." He said sweetly.

"Ok buddy! Why don't you just leave Amaris alone!" Harry urged.

"Hey! She can talk to whoever she wants to ok! It's not like she has a boyfriend or anything!" Seamus argued. This wasn't good. Harry was getting jealous.

"Actually I do have a boyfriend. His name is Peter. He's back home." I said.

"Well I don't see him here do you?" Seamus asked slyly.

"Listen just get out of here Seamus! She doesn't want you hitting on her ok!" Harry ordered getting annoyed at him.

"Fine!" He muttered. He then got up and left. I turned and saw that Ginny, Neville, Hermione and Ron were staring at Harry and me.

"What?" Harry asked.

"Uh...well you didn't have to get so mad at him." Hermione answered.

"Is it true that you have a boyfriend?" Ron asked.

"Um...no...I just made that up so he would go away." I answered.

"See! She didn't want him hitting on her! That's why I told him to go away!" Harry persisted.

"Ok Harry we believe you." Ginny said.

After Dinner:

"Well Hermione and I are going to our new dorms." Ron said.

"Okay Ron." Harry said. Ginny and Neville had already left. They wanted to spend some time alone.

"Well now I just need to find out where I'm going to be staying." I said.

"Well you can always come back to my dorm with me?" Harry suggested with a smirk.

"Harry James Potter! What has gotten over you today?" I asked.

"Yeah I know! What am I thinking? I share that dorm with three other boys! Wait I know somewhere else we can go!" Harry said.

"Knock it off Harry! If you keep this up I may just be spending some more time with Seamus." I said.

"You wouldn't cheat on me!" Harry said.

"Who said it was cheating? I would have dumped you by then!" I reasoned.



"Yeah right!" Harry muttered.

"I'm completely serious!" I objected. Most of the students were leaving the Great Hall now. Professor Lupin came over to us.

"Hello Professor." Harry said.

"Hello. Miss Rowen, I will show you to your dormitory. You will not be staying in the Gryffindor tower. The Headmaster believes it is best if you had your own Dormitory and living space. It is actually an unused Headboy and Girl quarters." He told us.

"Ok, well then I guess I'll just see you tomorrow at breakfast Amaris." Harry told me. He gave me a small smile and left. I then followed Professor Lupin to my quarters.

My quarters were on the eighth floor. It was very nice. Inside was a large room with a couch and a fireplace. There was a very large window. It was about as tall as the doors and the same width. There were two smaller windows on each side of them. They all had long white curtains that were see through. There were two different bedrooms each with a king size bed. They each had white sheets. There was a white see through veil draping over each of the beds.

"So do you like it?" Remus asked me.

"Yes very much. Thank you." I answered.

"Well then I will be going. I'll see you in class tomorrow." He told me.

"Goodnight Professor." I told him.

"Goodnight Amaris." He said. He then turned and left.

A/N-Ok so here's the latest chapter! Hope you like it! Please remember to review! They are greatly appreciated!

The next morning (September 2nd):

Amaris POV:

It was time for breakfast and I was already ten minutes late. I just had some trouble. I got so confused with the changing stairs and got lost three times. Now I finally made it to the Great Hall. Most of the students were already inside sitting down. I wasn't surprised to see Harry standing outside the hall. He was looking around nervously. He smiled when he saw me. I couldn't help but smile back. I have a way of just melting in his smiles and if I want to or not I always smile also.

"Good morning Harry." I said. I walked over to him. He leaned over to me and kissed me. We were the only ones in the hallway so no one saw us.

"Good morning. I was wondering what happened to you. I would have gone to your quarters but I don't know where they are." Harry said.

"Yeah well I got a little lost. Those stairs confused me so much. I was so tempted to just fly down but I knew I couldn't. I ended up somehow in a tower. I'm still not sure how." I explained.

"I should have lent you my map...I'm such a git! I should have just used that to find out where your quarters were last night!" Harry said hitting himself in the head.

"Excuse me?" I asked.

"Well I just thought since our time on the train was cut a little short, we could just continue it last night." Harry said sweetly placing his hands on my waist.

"Now Mr. Potter you have to learn to keep control of yourself!" I said mockingly.

"You liked it and don't you even try to deny it!" He said. I rolled my eyes at him.

“Well before we go in there we need to talk about last night.” I told him becoming serious.

“What happened last night?” He asked.

“That boy...Seamus I believe his name was.” I said. Harry starred at me with mixed emotions. He looked like he was jealous but trying to stay calm.

“What about him?” He asked.

“Well we need to figure out is if we are going to tell people that we’re dating. I mean Ron, Hermione and Ginny don’t even know! When are we going to tell them?” I asked. Harry sighed.

“I don’t know.” He said thinking.

“Why don’t we just tell them later?” I asked.

“No! I mean why don’t we just wait a little while?” He asked.

“Why don’t you want to tell them?” I asked him. He turned away from me. There was something wrong but what? I walked around him. I put my hand on his face and turned his head so we were looking eye to eye.

“Why don’t you want them to know?” I asked him again. He starred at me for a moment before speaking.

“I just don’t want to hear it from Hermione and Ron about how I barely knew you before we went out.” Harry said. I saw that this was the truth but there is more. He was afraid.

“Why are you afraid?” I asked him.

“...I don’t want you to be hurt.” I answered.

“Who will hurt me?” I asked confused.

“...Voldemort and he already wants to kill you because he knows that you’re close to me...” He answered. Great another evil wizard wants to kill me! Just perfect!

“Then what does it matter now if we tell everyone? If Voldemort already wants to kill me then how will it make a difference if we tell everyone or not?” I asked.

“I just don’t want you to get hurt! I just can’t handle anymore nightmares about Voldemort planning to hurt you!” Harry said.

“How many have you had?” I asked.

“Just that one but there will be more when he finds out that you’re my girlfriend. I have no doubt that Malfoy will go home and tell his father.” He answered.

“Would it make you feel better to wait a little while?” I asked.

“Yeah...that is if you don’t mind?” He asked.

“You and I dating? Where did you ever get an idea like that?” I asked him. He smiled for he knew I was joking with him.

“What I’m not good enough?” He asked.

“No Mr. Potter, I need a bad boy. One that can be mysterious, yet charming and sweet.” I told him. He moved closer to me and placed his hands on my waist.

“I can do that.” He said sweetly. I smirked and backed away.

“I’m sorry Mr. Potter, but I have a boyfriend. His name is Peter.” I told him. I then turned and went into the Great Hall. Harry quickly followed me. Most of the school was looking at us as we walked over to the Gryffindor table. On the way Harry whispered into my ear.

“Hey at least I can get to my next class without getting lost.” He whispered sarcastically.

“Oh! That’s just cruel!” I hissed. I said it just loud enough for him to hear. We sat down at the table. Ginny, Ron, Hermione, and Neville were starring at us.

“What is going on with you two?” Ron asked. They could tell that something was up. Our faces were both red. Mine was with anger and Harry’s was with laughter.

“I got a little lost on my way here.” I answered.

“A little! You got lost three times!” Harry said.

“Well it’s not my fault that no one warned me about the moving staircase! Every time I turned they were changing! I also was alone so I had no idea where I was going to begin with!” I argued.

“Where is your room?” Hermione asked me.

“On the eighth floor.” I answered.

“I can’t believe you got lost!” Ron said laughing.

“Shut up Ron! You and Harry got lost too in first year remember! Amaris was by herself but you had each other and you still got lost and you were late to class!” Hermione said.

“But that was different! We were eleven and it was our first time here!” Ron argued.

“It’s the same as Amaris! This is her first time here also!” Ginny protested.

“You too can be so cruel sometimes!” Hermione hissed.

“Hey! Amaris knows I’m only joking don’t you?” Harry asked me. He turned and looked at me but I turned me head the other way.

“I’m sorry but I’m no longer speaking with you or Ron.” I told him. Harry’s jaw dropped. I knew he was only playing but I wanted to annoy him by refusing to speak with him.

"But Amaris! I didn't really mean any of it!" Harry pleaded.

"Oh shut up Harry! She doesn't want to speak with you!" Ginny snapped. I turned and looked at Hermione.

"Hermione do you have my schedule?" I asked her.

"Oh yeah! Here it is." She said. She pulled out a two pieces of parchment. She handed one to me and threw the other at Harry. He narrowed her eyes at her before looking over his schedule.

"If you guys didn't mind I kind of looked them over already. You two have all the same classes. Ron and I also have them all also but you guys have free time while we have Muggle history." Hermione explained. Ron groaned.

"Why did you make me take that class Hermione? I don't want to study Muggle history!"  
Ron whined.

"Because Ron if you haven't realized your girlfriend is muggleborn and it may do you some good to learn more about me. You do don't you?" She asked him.

"I do but I don't want all the homework!" He complained. I rolled my eyes and looked down at my schedule. I had most of the normal classes. I then noticed that I had one Defense Against the Dark Arts and then Defense Against the Dark Arts advanced.

"What is this Defense Against the Dark Arts advanced? I have two Defense Against the Dark Arts classes." I asked.

"Yeah so do I." Harry agreed.

"I don't know. None of us have that advanced class. I didn't even know that there was an even more advanced class." Hermione answered.

"Why don't you just talk to Professor Lupin about it?" Ginny asked.

"Yeah, we'll stay after his class today and talk to him." Harry answered.

"We? Since when do you decide what I am going to do?" I asked him.

"I'm not! I just thought that you would want to also!" Harry said.

"You have been having one bad day Harry. I wouldn't be surprised if Amaris never speaks to you again." Ginny said.

"You wouldn't would you?" Harry asked me. I didn't look at him.

"So what do you guys think our classes are going to be like?" I asked everyone.

Later:

We were sitting in our Defense Against the Dark Arts class. Harry and I were sitting together at one table. Ron and Hermione were in the one in front of us. We were all the way in the back. Class was almost over now. I have ignored Harry all day long. This was our last class of the day. Remus was us talking about vampires and stuff. I felt Harry tap my arm. I turned and looked at him.

"Yes?" I asked him.

"Are you still mad at me? I didn't try to be mean! Please forgive me!" Harry whispered. I smiled at him.

"Of course!" I whispered. He smiled back at me. Underneath the table he took a hold of my hand. I squeezed it a little.

The bell rang and everyone stood up and packed their bags. Ron and Hermione came over to us.

"Hey. Are you guys going to talk to Professor Lupin?" Hermione asked us.

"Yeah." I answered.

“Ok then well just see you later then.” Hermione said.

“Um...Maybe not Hermione! I mean we have homework and then duties as headboy and girl.” Ron said. He was giving her an odd look. She nodded agreeing.

“Uh...yeah we do. Lots of homework in Muggle studies. We’ll just see you two at dinner maybe.” Hermione said looking at Ron. His eye brows went up.

“Um..maybe not.” She said blushing.

“Okay.” Harry said. They turned and walked quickly out of the classroom. When they got to the door Ron moved closer to Hermione and held her around the waist.

“Homework?” I asked Harry.

“Ron’s never excited about homework and they already said this morning that they don’t have any duties tonight.” Harry answered. I looked at him raising an eyebrow.

“Wow. Go Hermione!” I said.

“Yeah well they haven’t gotten much time alone during the summer.” Harry said. By now the rest of the students have left already. Remus was standing by his desk. Harry and I grabbed our bags and walked up to him.

“Um Professor.” Harry said. Remus turned and smiled at us.

“Amaris! Harry! It’s Remus when we’re alone. So what can I do for you two?” He asked us.

“Well Remus were wondering what one of our classes was. It’s Defense Against the Darks Arts Advanced and well we have no idea what it is.” I told him.

“And no one else seems to have that class except us.” Harry added.



"Your right you two are the only ones that have that class. I'm going to have you two twice a week working on different spells and dueling and all different things." Remus explained.

"So I'm finally going to get the lessons to help me defeat Voldemort?" Harry asked.

"Yes you are." Remus answered.

"Then why am I taking it?" I asked.

"Because you have to defeat Caden don't you?" He answered.

"Yeah." I answered.

"So your going to teach us?" Harry asked.

"No I'm not. I'm just going to be there more to watch over you two. I may teach you two some things but there is not much more I can do. You two are more advanced then most people." He answered.

"Then who is going to teach us?" I asked.

"You two. You see Harry knows things that you don't and you know things he doesn't. You'll be teaching each other. I can't think of anyone better." Remus explained.

"What!" Harry asked in shock. I was shocked myself.

"Come on Harry! You've taught before! Remember your fifth year! You taught everyone Defense Against the Dark Arts." Remus said.

"But I never taught anyone anything before." I said.

"Not one thing?" Remus asked.

"Well not unless you count raising my little brother and sister and teaching them things like walking and talking." I said.

"It's just like that. The only difference is it's magic. You see you both have been taught two different styles of fighting and using magic. You both are very powerful and skilled in them. Now think of how much more powerful you'll both with the knowledge of both and using them together." Remus explained.

"Okay. I get it now." Harry said.

"It sounds good." I said.

"Well I have to go put together some work for third years. I'll see you two tomorrow. Don't be late. It's still a class." Remus told us.

"We wont. Bye!" Harry said.

"Good bye Remus." I said. We turned and walked out of the classroom. We stopped in the empty corridor and turned to each other.

"Well this should be fun." Harry said.

"Yes but it is going to be hard getting things through your thick head!" I said.

"Oh shut up! I don't have a thick head!" Harry said. I rolled my eyes.

"So Remus is going to just stand back and watch?" I asked.

"Yeah. I think the only reason he is going be there is because he's afraid to leave us alone together after he walked in on us remember?" Harry answered.

"Yeah." I said. Harry moved closer to me and his lips met mine. He kissed me passionately. After kissing for about a minute we slowly pulled apart for air. We stayed close together with our heads only a few inches apart.

"I was thinking about continuing what we started on the train." Harry said with a smile.

"Not here. Not in the middle of the hallway." I said.

"Then let's go to your dormitory." He suggested.

"If we do then you have to agree to control yourself." I told him. He had a smirk on his face.

"How can I when your just so beautiful?" Harry asked me. I smiled at him.

"You think your so sweet don't you?" I asked.

"Aren't I?" He asked.

"Maybe just a little, but don't be so arrogant Mr. Potter or you may not go to my quarters." I told him.

"Hey I'm sorry ok. I'm also sorry about this morning. I never meant to make you mad." Harry said.

"I know. It's just so funny to see you pleading for me to forgive you." I said smiling. I stepped away from him. His jaw dropped. I turned and began to walk away.

"You mean you weren't mad at all?" He asked. I stopped and turned back to him. I smiled at him.

"It's called playing hard to get." I told him. He smiled and went red with frustration.

"Oh I'll get you alright." He said.

He began to run toward me. I turned and began to run down the corridor. He chased me all the way up the stair case to the next floor where my quarters are. There weren't really anyone on the stair case because most people still had classes. I now ran down the corridor in which my quarters are. I began to get tired. All of a sudden Harry grabbed me from behind.

"Ahh!" I yelled in shock.

"I got you now." He whispered into my ear.

"Ok you got me. Now let me go." I told him.

"Nope! Never! Your mine now and your not going anywhere." He whispered devilishly into my ear.

"My quarters are just over there." I said pointing to the picture. He walked with me over to it. All the time he didn't let go of me. His arms were wrapped around my stomach.

"Pumpkin juice." I said. The portrait swung open. Harry was growing impatient. He began to kiss my neck. I moved my head to the side so he got more access.

"You are just so impatient aren't you?" I asked.

"Yes I am." He said. I smiled. I pulled his hands off me and went into my quarters. Harry soon followed. As soon as the door was shut Harry began kissing me again. I gently pushed him away.

"Wait a minute ok!" I told him. He sighed in frustration. I laughed. I put my school bag on the table. Harry placed his next to mine. He then began walking around the quarters. He stopped and looked into my bedroom.

"Nice room." He said.

"Don't get any ideas!" I told him.

"I wasn't! I was just saying it is a nice room." He protested.

"Whatever you say." I muttered.

I was walking over to the couch when Harry ran into me. I screamed in shock. We both fell onto the couch. Harry landed on top of me. He began to tickle me. I was very ticklish and begged him to stop. Finally when my stomach began to cramp from laughing too much he

stopped tickling me. He didn't get off of me though. We were both out of breath and my face was red from laughing.

"Thanks...a lot." I said.

"Your welcome. Now can I continue what we were doing before?" He asked. I smiled at him. I pulled on the collar of his shirt and pulled him into a deep kiss.

We both became lost in each other. We didn't stop kissing. It only became deeper and more passionate. I wrapped my arms around his neck pulling him even closer. He moved his hand down my side lightly touching me and then took a hold of my waist with both his hands.

After awhile of kissing Harry began to kiss down my neck. I moved my head to the side to give him more room. I took my hands and began to move them up and down his back. By now we had taken our robes. As Harry kissed my neck he tightened his grip on my waist in passion. I moaned lowly. Harry took this as a sign as to keep going. He kissed up my neck to my mouth.

His lips met mine. I parted my lips giving him access to my mouth. Our tongues fought in our mouths in heated passion. One of Harry's hands left my waist. He placed it just above my knee. He moved it up my thigh a little and tightened the grip making me want him to continue. As he moved it farther up my thigh I realized where this was all going and I knew it had to stop. I slowly pulled out of this kiss. Harry looked at me a little confused. He saw that something was wrong by the look in my eyes.

"What's wrong?" He asked.

"It's just...I don't think we're ready for this...I'm not ready for this." I told him. He realized what I was talking about and got off of me. We both sat up and sat on the couch. I felt awful because I knew he wanted to continue.

"I'm sorry." I said. He sighed and put his hand through his already very messy hair.

"No your right. We're not ready for this. I just got carried away. I shouldn't have pushed you." He said.

"No you didn't push me. It was just a few steps farther then what we can handle. I want to but just not now. We just need to wait a little until we're sure we're ready for that step." I told him.

"Yeah..." He muttered.

"That doesn't mean we can't make out. We just can't go too far." I told him. He smiled at me and gave me a short kiss.

"Come on. Why don't we go see the pups. I miss them." Harry suggested. My face lit up. I missed them too.

"I told you that you liked having them." I said.

"Yeah don't rub it in." He muttered.

We fixed ourselves up and went outside. I followed Harry to a small hut at the edge of the forest. When we got to the door Harry knocked on it. There was a dog inside that began to bark. I couldn't wait to see the pups. Harry couldn't wait either. He didn't try to show it but he cared about the pups as much as I did. The door swung open and a large man stood in the doorway. He smiled down at Harry.

"Arry! I'm glad to see you!!" The man said.

"Ah hi Hagrid! This is Amaris Rowen." Harry told him.

"Miss Rowen, it is a pleasure to meet you." Hagrid said.

"It is a pleasure to meet you Professor Hagrid." I said.

"Oh call me Hagrid out of class. Why don't you two come in?" Hagrid said. He stepped away from the door and let us in. I followed Harry inside the small cabin. It wasn't much but it was nice. There was a large dog lying on the floor. I looked around and saw in a corner the pups lying on a blanket. Micah and Ethel were the first ones to see us.

They got up and ran over to us. The rest soon followed. They jumped up on us. We bent down and pet all of them as they licked our faces. They were so happy to see us. Hagrid closed the door and looked down at us.

"Now I haven't seen them move so much until now! I was starting to believe they were sick!" Hagrid said. Eddy howled loudly.

"Yes we're glad to see all of you too!" I said happily.

"Why don't you two sit down?" Hagrid offered. We both sat down at the table. The pups stayed at our feet. They would stand on their back legs and tried to get us to pet them some more which we did.

"So how have you been?" Hagrid asked.

"Fine. Nothing really new except Amaris coming." Harry answered.

"Yes, Dumbledore told me about you. Now tell me about these pups I'm taking care of." Hagrid said.

"Well we met them like four weeks ago. Their mother, Modor, wanted us to help her. They were in a ditch that was covered by a fallen tree but she couldn't get them out so we did. Since then we went and saw them like every other day." Harry explained.

"Dumbledore said they were orphans." Hagrid said.

"They are. When the Burrow was attack, Modor came and helped protect us. We believe she was hit by a spell that flew her into a tree. She didn't survive." I explained.

"Then when we went back later to get our stuff and the pups were in my room. So we took them with us other wise they will die out on their own." Harry explained.

"Well it seems they see you two as their parents." Hagrid said.

"Yeah. We're all they got." I said.

"Well you guys can come and see them anytime you want as long as your not breaking any rules. Now where is Ron and Hermione?" Hagrid asked. Harry and I looked at each other.

"Umm...they are...well busy." Harry answered.

"Busy doing what? Knowing Ron it isn't homework." Hagrid said.

"...Well...They're on a date..." Harry said.

"They are! Why didn't anybody tell me that they were together?" Hagrid asked.

"I thought they told you already." Harry answered.

"Now is their anyone else who is dating that I should know about?" He asked. Harry and I looked at each other. Hagrid watch and then realized that we were together.

"Oh! Now you two are together!! Well congratulations!!" Hagrid said.

"Thanks." Harry said blushing. Under the table I took a hold of his hand. He smiled at me.

"Well why don't I make some tea." Hagrid said.

"Ok." Harry muttered.

A/N-Expect to see more updates in the next week like every few days. I do have many chapters written for this story. I have no school all next week which means I will be home writing and very bored. This means that I will be updating more frequently. It's just as I did during Christmas vacation. So please review and tell me what you think! Thanks to all those who have reviewed!



The Next Day (September 3):

Amaris POV:

Harry and I were walking into the Defense Against The Dark Arts classroom. It was time for our advanced lesson and it was our last lesson of the day. When we went into the classroom we saw Remus standing by his desk. All the desks were pushed over to the side leaving a large empty space in the middle of the room.

"Hello Harry, Amaris!" Remus said.

"Hello Remus." We both said.

"So are you two ready to get started?" He asked walking over to us. We stood in the middle of the room.

"Sure, what are we doing?" Harry asked.

"Well I thought that it would be best for the both of you to get to know each other's powers a bit more. So I thought that you two could duel." Remus said.

"Duel?" I asked a little shocked. Harry looked just as shocked.

"What do you mean duel?" Harry asked.

"You two will fight each other. That way you both will know what you have to teach the other." Remus said.

"I don't know." Harry muttered.

"Oh come on! You have dueled many people before! What's the difference now?" He asked.

"Well I don't want to hurt her for one." Harry answered.

"Who said that you could?" I asked. Harry and Remus both looked at me. Remus' eyebrow went up. I could tell that he was going to have fun watching us.

“What?” Harry asked confused.

“Who said that you can even hurt me?” I asked him again.

“Well...What I mean is...It’s just that....” Harry stuttered.

“Just get your wand out and duel me.” I instructed. Harry’s jaw dropped.

I took off my robe and threw it on a desk. I then turned to face Harry. Harry gained control of himself again. He put his robe on the desk also and took out his wand. He then turned and faced me. We were about ten feet away from each other. Remus stood back a little.

“Ok now on the count of three. One...two...three!” Remus said. As soon as he said three, I threw spells at Harry. He dodged them and starred at me in shock.

“What the hell are you trying to do Amaris? Kill me?” Harry asked me shocked.

“Forget it’s me Harry. Pretend I’m someone else. If it helps think that I’m Malfoy.” I told him. I threw another few spells at him that he blocked.

Harry then began to throw spells back at me. I blocked them. We continued throwing spells at each other. After awhile I finally hit Harry with a spell. He was thrown back against the wall. He wasn’t hurt at all. With a wave of my hand his wand was gone. Two white fire rings wrapped around his wrists and forced them against the wall. He tried to get his hands free but he couldn’t. I walked over to him. We now stood with only a few inches between us. I smiled at him.

“Now Harry. You have to learn to fight better.” I told him. He starred at me in shock.

“Fine Amaris. Let me go!” He said getting frustrated.

"No, your not going anywhere. You are staying right there." I told him. "You see, with the way you fight now. You will be killed in a second. You'll die and then no one will be saved." I told him. I starred into Harry's eyes and saw that they were beginning to fill with anger. That was just what I wanted. I want him to become angry.

"What are you talking about?" He asked angrily.

"What I talking about is that you can't fight! I have no idea how you have survived all these years! All I know is that Voldemort will kill you and then take over." I told him.

"That won't happen." Harry hissed.

"Oh yes it will. Then everyone here will be doomed." I told him.

There was a great flash of light. I was flown all the way across the room and into the wall on the other side. I hit my head and fell to the ground. Harry no longer had the white flaming rings around his hands. Remus and Harry quickly ran over to me. Harry rolled me onto my back and lifted my head onto his lap.

"Amaris! Are you ok?" He asked me worriedly. There was a cut above my eyebrow that was bleeding. Remus summoned some bandages and put it on the cut to stop it from bleeding more. Blood was running down the side of my head.

"I'm fine." I muttered. I winced in pain as Remus put pressure on the cut.

"I'm so sorry Amaris! I didn't mean to hurt you! I didn't even mean to do anything!" Harry said. I smiled at him.

"That's exactly what I wanted you to do." I told him. Remus and Harry starred at me confused.

"You wanted him to fly you into the wall?" Remus asked. I reached in my pocket and pulled out a wand.

"No but something like that. If you didn't notice, I had Harry's wand the entire time he was held to the wall." I told them.

"So I did...wandless magic?" Harry asked.

"Yes you did. Sorry if I was a little mean but it was the only way I could really get you to do it." I said.

"Well next time come up with an idea that doesn't involve you getting hurt." Remus told me.

"It was your idea to have us fight." I told him.

"Yes but I didn't think you two would actually hurt each other." He said.

"Well I think Amaris needs to go to the hospital wing." Harry said.

"Yes she does. Come on." Remus said. They helped me up and took me to the Hospital wing. I didn't argue with them because my head was hurting way too much.

It was about an hour later now. My head had a bandage on it. Madam Pomfrey said that I had a concussion. She was saying that I had to stay for the night. I don't want to stay here all night! Madam Pomfrey walked away so I knew this as my moment to sneak out of the Hospital Wing. Harry had been waiting outside and now came in. Remus had left soon after bringing me there. I stood up and instantly became dizzy. I began to sway. Harry ran over to me and grabbed me so I didn't fall.

"Amaris what are you doing?" Harry asked me.

"I'm getting out of here!" I answered.

"I'm not sure if that is a good idea. You can't even stand straight." Harry said.

"I don't care! I'm getting out of here!" I said.

"Well did Madam Pomfry say you can leave?" He asked.

"Yes she did now help me back to my dorms." I lied. Harry nodded. He helped me walk toward the door.

"Miss Rowen! Where do you think your going?" Madam Pomfry asked walking toward us. We stopped and turned to her.

"I thought you said you can leave." Harry said looking at me.

"Ok so maybe I just really want to get out of here. I just don't like Hospitals." I told him.

"Back in the bed now Miss Rowen and Mr. Potter, I expect more from you then kidnapping my patients!" Madam Pomfry exclaimed. His mouth fell open.

"But...I..." Harry said.

"Anymore of it and I'll have to ask you to leave!" Madam Pomfry yelled. She then turned and went back into her office.

"Ok let's go before she comes back." I said turning around.

"Oh no your staying here! Your not leaving until Madam Pomfry says you can leave." Harry told me.

"I'm not staying here all night!" I said.

"Why not?" He asked me.

"Because I don't like Hospitals! They creep me out!" I said.

"Well your staying her because you can barely walk on your own." He told me. I sighed. He helped me back into the bed. The doors to the Hospital swung open. Hermione and Ron came running in.

"What happened?...Remus said...you guys were here! Who's hurt ?" Hermione asked out of breath.

"I am and now I have to stay here all night because of this one!" I answered pointing at Harry.

"Hey! It was your idea to get me mad!" Harry protested.

"Harry you hurt her?" Hermione exclaimed walking over to us. Ron followed her.

"I didn't mean too!" Harry argued.

"He flew me into a wall." I told them. Hermione starred at Harry shocked. Well at least I can get back at him for not helping me out of here.

"Harry how could you do such a thing?" Hermione exclaimed.

"But we were dueling!" Harry argued.

"Still mate you don't go hurting a girl." Ron said.

"But I didn't mean too! She started it! She knew exactly what I was doing!" Harry exclaimed.

"Still Harry you don't get her landed in the Hospital Wing! I thought you knew better!" Hermione yelled at him. Her yelling was starting to give me a headache.

"Please stop yelling, you're giving me a headache!" I said.

"What happened?" Ron asked.

"Remus had us duel." Harry answered.

"And how exactly did you get hurt?" Hermione asked. Every other second she was glaring daggers at Harry.

"Well I had Harry held up against the wall by fire rings. There was a large flash of light and I was flown into the wall and hit my head." I explained.

"Why in the world would you hurt her like that?" Hermione asked Harry.

"I didn't mean too! I had no idea what I was doing! I didn't even have my wand!" Harry exclaimed.

"What do you mean you didn't have your wand?" Ron asked.

"I had it in my pocket." I answered.

"She wanted me to do it! She was instigating me and got me mad!" Harry said.

"Yes but you didn't have to throw me into the wall!" I argued.

"Wait you were trying to get him to use wandless magic?" Hermione asked.

"Yeah. I knew he could do it. I just had to get him to do it accidentally. I just thought he would break free of the rings. I didn't think he would get me into the hospital wing!" I explained.

"Well I'm sorry ok! I didn't mean to hurt you." Harry told me.

Later that night:

It was getting late. Harry, Ron and Hermione had left a little while ago. I was tossing and turning trying to get to sleep but I just couldn't. I just couldn't get to sleep in this place. I always get a bad feeling in hospitals. I never liked them.

The place was silent. I was the only one there. The crescent moon shone through the windows. The door slowly opened and I sat up in my bed. I couldn't see who it was because the curtains were pulled around my bed. I saw a shadowy figure walk toward me. I held a small fire ball in my hand as I watched as the figure pulled back the curtains. He jumped when he saw me sitting up.

"Don't scare me like that Amaris!" Harry exclaimed.

“Don’t scare me!! I’m already on the edge of my bed just being in here! You don’t have to creep up on me like that!” I said. I made my fire ball disappear. Harry walked over to me and kissed me. He then sat down next to me.

“I’m sorry about what happened today. I never meant to hurt you.” He told me.

“I know. I didn’t think you would hurt me that badly but I knew that something could have gone wrong.” I explained.

“Why are you up?” Harry asked.

“I couldn’t sleep. I hate hospitals...Why are you here?” I said.

“Well I missed you and felt bad. I never really got to apologize.” He answered.

“Well I’m glad you came. I can’t stand it here. Maybe you can get me out of here.” I said.

“No. You are staying right here.” He told me. I sighed in frustration.

“But I can’t even sleep!” I muttered.

“That tea that you used to make...can that help you get to sleep?” Harry asked me.

“Yeah but I don’t have any of it. I wish I did every morning.” I answered.

“Yeah I miss it too...but maybe you can still make it.” He said.

“How?” I asked.

“I know one of the house elves and maybe I can ask him to leave the items for the tea in your room each night so in the morning you have it.” Harry explained.

“Ok so how are you going to talk to this house elf?” I asked.



"I did some spell last year so all I got to do is concentrate on him and say his name and he'll hear me. He got me some food last year late at night sometimes...ok...DOBBY!" Harry said loudly. There was a loud pop. A small house elf stood in front of us.

"Dobby is here to serve you Harry Potter sir." Dobby said bowing.

"Hi Dobby. This is Amaris Rowen." Harry told him. Dobby looked up and smiled at me and then looked back at Harry.

"Dobby doesn't mean to be rude or anything but Dobby is very happy that Harry Potter has a girlfriend." Dobby said.

"How did you know she is my girlfriend?" Harry asked shocked.

"Please don't be mad at Dobby sir. Dobby only wanted to see Harry Potter sir. Dobby hadn't seen him in such a long time since he left school sir. Dobby just happened to pop in when Harry Potter was kissing a girl sir." Dobby said.

"I'm not mad at you Dobby...just try not to come in a time like that again." Harry told him.

"Yes sir. Now what will Harry Potter and Miss Amaris Rowen like?" Dobby asked.

"Um can you bring us some tea and herbs. We'll put in the herbs." Harry answered.

"Dobby will be delighted to. Dobby will be right back." He said. With a pop he was gone.

"Well it's nice to know that someone was watching us make out." Harry muttered.

"Oh stop it! Dobby is very nice and seems to be very loyal to you." I said.

“Yeah and I think that because you’re my girlfriend he will take orders from you. He doesn’t call Hermione Miss Hermione Granger.” Harry said. There was a pop and Dobby appeared again. He was holding a tray with tea and many herbs.

“Dobby was unsure what herbs Harry Potter wanted so he brought some of all of them.” Dobby said placing the tray on the table next to the bed.

“That was very nice of you Dobby.” I told him. Dobby smiled and blushed a little.

“Thank you miss. Dobby greatly appreciates the kindness.” Dobby told me.

“You are welcome Dobby.” I told him.

“If there is anything you ever need Miss Amaris Rowen then you just ask Dobby. Dobby will do anything.” Dobby told me.

“Well there is something. Do you think when the house elves clean my room that you can leave a tray of tea and these herbs every morning?” I asked him. Dobby smiled.

“Dobby will love to!!” Dobby said happily.

“Thanks Dobby and sorry about waking you in the middle of the night.” Harry told him.

“Oh Dobby has no problem with it Harry Potter. Dobby is very happy that Harry Potter has remembered Dobby and how to call him.” Dobby told him.

“How can I forget you Dobby? I’ve know you for the last six years. I’ll never forget you.” Harry said.

“Dobby feels greatly honored. If there is nothing more that you wish of Dobby, Dobby will leave you to your tea.” Dobby said.

"That's all we wanted. Thank you Dobby." I told him. He smiled at us. With a pop he was gone.

"There is no way in the world I could forget Dobby. He got me into so much trouble that I got bars on my windows!" Harry said.

"Dobby is just very loyal to you. He probably didn't mean to get you in trouble." I said handing him his tea.

"Oh no he wanted to get me into trouble. He thought that it would stop me from going to school when the Chamber of Secrets was going to be opened." Harry muttered before sipping his tea.

"You see he is loyal to you." I said.

"Yeah...No idea why...Dobby is so strange...Once he told me that they made a mistake with my socks because they were both the same." Harry said. I laughed a little.

"He is very interesting." I said. We soon finished our tea and placed the empty cups on the tray.

"So do you think your going to be able to go to sleep now?" Harry asked me.

"I doubt it! I can never sleep in a hospital!" I said.

"Then do you want me to stay?" Harry asked me.

"You would stay in this creepy hospital wing with me?" I asked him.

"Well I do agree with that it is creepy. I spent way too many nights here alone but it is different if you got someone there with you. I mean what's the worse that can happen?" He answered.

"Well I can think of many different things. You can get into a lot of trouble." I said.

"Well then no one has to know. I'm not afraid to get into trouble though." He answered.

"How did you become such a bad boy Harry James Potter?" I asked.

"I just am." He answered slyly.

"Come on get over here." I said. Harry smiled. I moved over in the bed. He got in and wrapped his warm arms around me. I rested my head on his chest. I breathed in his scent and it filled my lungs. It felt so right to be so close to him.

"Do you feel any better?" Harry asked me.

"Much better. Can you promise me something Harry?" I asked him.

"What?" He asked.

"Don't ever leave me." I said.

"I would never leave you. We will always be together. Why do you think I would leave you?" Harry asked. I moved so I could look up into his face. I just stared into his green eyes.

I had this strange feeling. It's the kind that you get after a dream that you can't remember but you still remember some things like how you felt. Now I felt saddened. I felt like I had lost him once before. I can't remember why but I know I did.

"I lost you once before." I told him before I could stop myself. Harry stared into my eyes and became lost in thought. After a minute he spoke again.

"I'm sorry that I left you. I never meant to. I had no control over it. I just didn't want you to be hurt. I never thought that would happen." He explained.

"I know. I just want things to go right this time." I said. He kissed me lightly on my forehead and touched my face lightly.

"It will. I promise. Things will be different." He told me. I nodded and rested my head once again on his chest. I listened to his heart beat

and felt it beat with mine. I closed my eyes as I listened to it. It was like a music box that you would play before you go to sleep. I forgot where I was as I listened to his beating heart knowing that he was there with me. He wasn't going anywhere.

Harry POV:

What in the world is going on? How did she feel the same way that I did? All day long I have felt guilty because I felt like I left her. Like a long time ago I left her but I never wanted to. I only did it to protect her. I'll never leave her now.

"Goodnight stranger." Amaris told me. She yawned into my chest.

"Goodnight princess." I told her sweetly.

Five Days Later (September 8th):

Harry POV:

I had a hard time falling asleep that night. All I could think of was this girl named Evelyn. She was always on my mind, just as much as Amaris was. I know I can't tell Amaris because she will think I'm cheating on her or something. If I told Ron and Hermione about this girl and that strange dream then they will think I'm crazy. I tried to close my mind and fall asleep. Soon I was pulled into a dream.

I was in a large bedroom. It was the same one from my other dream. I was pacing back and forth. I felt so confused. It was like a million different thoughts and fearss were going through my head giving me a bad headache.

"How could this have happened?" I muttered in Latin. Why do I speak Latin in this dream and the other one just like it?

"The princess! Of all the girls I had to fall in love with her!" I exclaimed. "Look at what I did! I didn't follow father's orders but instead I fell in love. In love! I don't even know her that well!" There was a knock on the door. I stopped my pacing and turned to it.

"Come in!" I yelled. A older man came in. He was the man that said he was my father in the last dream like this.

"Tristan my boy, I hadn't expected you to be back so soon. How did it go?" He asked me. I stood there and just starred at him. I tried to speak but no words came out of my mouth. It was like I wanted to tell him something but I knew I couldn't. How do you explain that you fell in love instead of fulfilling the mission? Finally my voice returned and I was able to answer him.

"Well father...I think they knew of the plan. I was never able to get inside. They had more guards and the place I had planned to get in was guarded." I explained to him. I new it was a lie, but why am I lying?

"So you never even got close?" He asked me. I could see the disappointed in his eyes and it hurt me.

"I'm sorry father. I was unable to. Maybe we should just wait...or not do it at all." I told him. The man starred at me for a minute.

"You don't want to do it?" He asked me.

"No what I mean is no one should do it...Can't you just come up with a new plan?" I asked.

"Why do you care if she lives or dies?" He asked me. My mouth went dry. I grew nervous.

"I don't...it's just now that they know...it will just be pointless because no one will be able to get to her. They will die trying. The only way we were going to get away with it was that they didn't know." I explained. The man thought a moment and then nodded.

"You are right son. You will make a fine ruler some day. Now I must go to work on a new plan." He said. With that said he turned and walked out of the room. When the door was closed I took a deep breath. I walked over to the large bed and sat on the edge. I placed my face in my hands.

“What am I doing? Am I really going to risk everything for her? I’m already lying to father!...but maybe one day we can be together. One day I’ll be with her and no one will be able to stop us. I have to do this. She’s worth it...I love Evelyn...and no one is going to hurt her.” I muttered.

My eyes shot open. All I could see was darkness. My heart was pounding and my chest rose with every quick breath. I was in a cold sweat. I sat up and looked around. There were curtains pulled around the bed. I pulled them aside just enough to look around the room. I was in my dormitory. The three other boys were fast asleep. They didn’t hear anything I may have said. I had put silencing spells around the bed so they can’t hear any dreams or nightmares I had so they most likely didn’t.

My breathing began to return to normal. I pulled the curtain back so I was hidden from their sight. I lied back down for it was still too early to get out of bed. I just sat and let my mind wonder. What is it with these dreams? Now who is Evelyn? I know her but I can’t remember when or from where. I don’t know how or when, but I just know that I loved her and still do.

A/N-Please review and tell me what you think of the story! It’s greatly appreciated!!

Four days later (September 12th):

Amaris POV:

It was hard falling asleep. I kept thinking about Harry. Finally when I was taken by sleep, I had one of those strange dreams. Almost memories but I don't remember them.

I stood in a large bedroom. It was nicely decorated with an old fantasy look to it. There were beautiful designed curtains and tapestries all around the room. There was a large king size bed with long draping veils around it. On the other side of the room was a couch in front of a warm fire place. Where have I seen this room before? I feel like I have seen it before. I stood in front of large window. The light outside was slowly disappearing. I watched as the sun slowly set making the sky turn many different colors. The land was hills and trees. It looked so familiar.

"How could I have done this?" I asked myself in Latin.

"This wasn't supposed to happen! This will destroy everything!" I muttered. I quickly turned away from the window. I walked over to a small table that was in the middle of the room. On it was a large basin bowl. It was filled with clear water. I placed my hands over the water and moved them in a circle. The water began to become foggy and white. What was I doing? Wait I think I read something about this! It's one of those spells ancient sheers used to use.

The water was completely white when an image came into view. I looked down as I saw what looked like a real person. It was as if I was looking at the real thing. There was a boy about eighteen sitting on the edge of a bed. He held his face in his hands.

"What am I doing? Am I really going to risk everything for her? I'm already lying to father!...but maybe one day we can be together. One day I'll be with her and no one will be able to stop us. I have to do this. She's worth it...I love Evelyn...and no one is going to hurt her." The boy said. I stood there and starred at it. A single tear ran down my face.



“Oh Tristan...how could we have done this? I love you Tristan more then you'll ever know...but I wont let you risk everything...I wont let you ruin your life because of me.” I muttered. With a wave of my hand the image disappeared and the water became clear again. I walk over to bed and sat on the edge. More tears ran down my face.

“Oh we never should have fallen in love...” I muttered. I fell to my side onto the bed and buried my face in my arms as tears ran down my cheeks.

My eyes shot open. For a minute I just laid there forgetting where I was. My heart was pounding and I was breathing quickly. I sat up slowly. I saw that it was early in the morning and I was back at Hogwarts.

I climbed out of the bed and put on my robe. I then went out to the other room to the fire place. I sat on the couch. On the table in front of the couch was a tray of tea and herbs. Dobby had left it every morning. I made myself some tea.

I then stood up and walked over to the window. The morning breeze came through the open window making the satin white curtains move around. The ground was dark but the sun was coming over the trees. The sky was a mixture of different colors.

I felt like my heart was being torn into two. I thought about Harry and how much I cared about him. Then I realized that I don't belong here. I'll have to leave him to go back home. I'll have to say goodbye. He'll try to make me stay or come with me but I know he can't. He belongs here and I belong in my world. Oh how am I ever going to say goodbye? By then we may be inseparable but I care about him so much. That's it! I know what I must do but it will break both our hearts but I have to. It must be done. Soon the door to my quarters opened. Harry came in smiling.

“Hey Amaris your not changed yet! Why?” He asked me. I turned and looked at him. He looked into my eyes and saw that something was wrong. He walked over to me and touched my face lightly.

“Amaris...what’s wrong? Why are you so sad?” He asked me. I pulled away from his touch and took a step back. He just starred at me shocked.

“I need to tell you something.” I answered. All the happiness that was in his face now disappeared. He grew worried and nervous. I was so nervous and heart broken. It took all the strength I had not to break down and cry.

“What do you need to tell me?” He asked. His voice was low.

“I can’t be with you anymore.” I told him in just above a whisper.

“What?” He asked shocked.

“I’m breaking up with you.” I answered.

“Why?” He asked. He was still in shock.

“Because we will have to eventually.” I muttered.

“No!” He argued.

“Yes we will! Once Dumbledore finds a way I’m going home!” I argued.

“Just don’t go!” Harry pleaded.

“I have to.” I told him.

“Then I’ll go with you!” He said.

“No! Your place is here! I told him.

“Why? Because everyone wants us too?” Harry asked.

“Because they need us! I’m needed at home and your needed here!” I said.

“Forget them!” Harry exclaimed.

"No! Listen Harry things need to go back to the way they were before we met...Innocent lives depend on it." I told him. A tear slid down my cheek. Harry stepped over to me and wiped away the tear.

"But I don't want to let you go...I promised you I wouldn't." He told me.

"But you must." I muttered. He leaned over to kiss me but I turned my face away.

"Just go." I muttered. It broke my heart to turn away from him. I could feel my heart tearing apart as I told him to leave.

Harry stood there frozen. He slowly backed away and walked out of the room. When he got to the door he turned and looked back at me. I looked at him also. I looked into his eyes and saw the sadness and the pain I had caused him. He was so hurt and it was all because of me. A single tear ran down his face. He tried to turn and leave before I could see but I did. How could I have hurt him? I knew I would but it still hurts so much.

End POV:

Later that day:

Ron and Hermione tried to pay attention in charms class but they kept glancing over at Amaris and Harry.

"What is going on with them?" Ron asked.

"I don't know but I'm worried. They haven't spoken one word to one another." Hermione answered.

"I've never seen them so sad. Do you think they were fighting or something?" Ron asked.

"I don't know. Maybe Harry tried to ask her out or something and she said no." Hermione suggested.

"Well that sucks. Is there anything we can do?" He asked.

“No...It’s between them. We can’t do anything.” Hermione answered.

The bell rang and everyone left the classroom. Harry and Amaris had their advanced Defense Against the Dark Arts class. They walked silently to the classroom. When they went in Remus smiled at them. He immediately noticed that something was wrong.

“What’s wrong? Something’s going on.” Remus said.

“Nothing...forget it.” Harry muttered. Remus nodded understanding it wasn’t his place.

“Well let’s get started then. Amaris you have basically mastered all the defense spells that you learned already so now it’s your turn to teach Harry. Just make sure this time you don’t end up in the Hospital Wing.” Remus told them. Amaris nodded dully. Remus sighed.

“Well what are you going to do first?” He asked.

“Wandless magic.” She answered.

“Ok, just begin when you’re ready.” He said. He sat down on the edge of his desk and watched. Harry and Amaris barely looked at each other.

“Ok well let’s try to do something easy...Try a simple spell. You need to concentrate and put all your energy and magic into it. Why don’t you try to levitate something.” Amaris told Harry. He nodded dully. Amaris stepped back as Harry pointed his hand at a book. He tried but after a minute nothing even happened. He sighed in frustration.

“You need to concentrate.” Amaris told him.

“I am concentrating!” Harry snapped. He turned and looked at Amaris when he realized he had yelled at her. She looked away and put her gaze on the book Harry had tried to levitate. Remus remained quiet as he watched what was happening.

“Amaris...I’m sorry...” He told her.

"Forget it." She muttered. Harry sighed in frustration.

"How can I forget it Amaris? I can't forget you! I will never be able to forget you! I need you!" Harry exclaimed in Latin. Remus was in shock. He had never heard Harry speak any other language but English. He didn't even know he could speak another language.

"You must! You must forget me! You must go on! We both need to!" Amaris exclaimed. They had both forgotten that anyone else was in the room. Harry walked over to Amaris and placed his hands on her shoulders.

"Please Amaris...It's killing me not being with you." Harry pleaded.

"It's killing me too." She told him.

"Why are we going to kill ourselves over this? We both want...need to be together...wait...there's something else isn't there?" Harry asked.

"Please...just let it go..." Amaris muttered.

"I can't...I love you." Harry told her. Amaris looked up into his eyes and saw that they were filled with love. It was his love for her. Harry was shocked to see the pain in hers. It was as if his words hurt her.

"...Please just move on..." Amaris said backing away from his touch.

"Amaris..." Harry said.

"...You can't love me..." She muttered.

With that she turned and ran out of the classroom. Harry starred at the door that she had just left through. His heart was even more broken. After a minute he sat on a desk and put his face in his hands. Remus realized that they must have broken up. He walked over to Harry and put his hand on his back. Harry looked up forgetting that anyone was in the room. When he saw that it was Remus he tried to wipe the tears that had fallen but Remus saw them.

“What happened?” Remus asked sitting down next to him.

“She broke up with me.” He answered.

“Why?” Remus asked.

“Because she says that we’ll have to leave each other anyway when she goes home. She rather say goodbye now then wait until then.” Harry explained.

“Now what was that all about just now?” Remus asked.

“We were arguing. There’s more that she’s not telling me. There’s another reason that she broke up with me but she won’t tell me.” Harry answered.

“And what language was that you two were speaking?” Remus asked him. Harry looked at him confused.

“What?” He asked.

“You do realize that you two weren’t speaking English right?” Remus asked.

“Oh, we must have been speaking Latin. I do that sometimes with her. I’ll start speaking Latin and not even realize it.” Harry explained.

“Where did you learn it?” Remus asked a little shocked that he knew Latin.

“I don’t know. Just one day she was muttering something in Latin and we had a full conversation. I didn’t even realize it until Ron pointed it out. She learnt it from her parents but I never did. I have no idea how I learned it. I just started speaking it fluently one day.” Harry explained.

“That’s amazing. Did you tell Dumbledore?” Remus asked.

“Yeah. He said that he didn’t know why I can speak Latin.” Harry answered. There was a moment before Remus spoke again.

“So what are you going to do about Amaris?” He asked.

“What do you mean?” Harry asked confused.

“What are you going to do now? Are you going to try to get her back and find out why she broke up with you or are you going to move on?” Remus asked.

“I wont ever be able to move on. I love her and I even told her that.” Harry answered.

“What did she say?” Remus asked.

“She told me that I can’t love her.” Harry answered.

“Why?” Remus asked confused.

“I don’t know. She just ran out of the room afterward.” Harry told him.

“I’m sorry kiddo. There must be more going on that you don’t know about.” Remus told him.

“But what do I do?” Harry asked.

“I don’t know. That’s up to you.” Remus answered. He wished he could help him more but there wasn’t much he could do.

A/N-I will apologize ahead of time. I am really really bad at writing Hagrids grammar. I usually try to keep him out as much as possible in my stories for this reason but I had to put him in this story.

The next day (September 14th):

Amaris walked slowly to Hagrid's hut. Dinner was being served in the Great Hall but she didn't go. She didn't want to see Harry. She had been avoiding him since yesterday's fight. She had been calling Dobby to bring her food. She decided to go see the pups since she spent all day in the library and her quarters. She knocked on the door. Hagrid opened it and smiled at her.

"Amaris! Nice to see yeh. What has brought yeh here?" Hagrid asked.

"Well I just thought I'd come by to see the pups." Amaris answered.

"Well come right in." Hagrid said. He moved out of the way and let me in. The pups ran over to me as I came in. I sat in a chair at the table and pet each one of them. Hagrid sat across from me.

"They go crazy at the site of yeh an' 'Arry." Hagrid said. Amaris had been smiling at the pups but it disappeared when she heard Harry's name.

"...ah...yeah..." She muttered.

"Where is 'Arry by the way?" Hagrid asked.

"Um...I'm not sure where he is." Amaris answered. She fixed my gaze on one of the pups.

"Oh...well is something going on?...He didn't look good at lunch today. Thinking about it...tha' was the on'y meal he came to today." Hagrid said.

"Ah nothing is going on..." I muttered. Hagrid looked at her and realized what was going on.



"Is there a problem between yeh two?" Hagrid asked. Amaris sat back and sighed.

"Yeah...We kind of broke up." Amaris answered.

"What happened?" Hagrid asked shocked.

"I rather not talk about it." Amaris said. Hagrid nodded understanding.

A little while later:

Amaris POV:

I walked slowly from Hagrid's hut. It was getting dark. The sun was almost completely down now. I was looking around when I saw someone flying above the quidditch pitch. I could only see their outline but I could see that they were flying on a broom. I don't think quidditch started yet. Why is someone on a broom? I decided to walk over and see for myself who it was.

I found myself standing at the bottom of the pitch. I stood in the shadows. Through the darkness I was able to see that it was Harry on the broom. My heart just broke. I shouldn't have come. I watched him for a minute even though the site of him pained me. He was doing lots of dangerous tricks.

I began to turn and away to go back to the castle when I heard a loud roar of thunder. I stopped and turned back to Harry. I looked up into the sky and saw that the sky was turning a dangerous black. More thunder came but Harry showed no sign of returning to the ground. My heart was caught in my chest as I thought of the danger he was in. He can fall. I wanted to yell to him but no sound came out of my mouth.

Suddenly there was a great flash of lighting. It hit on the goal posts. Harry was flying about five feet from it. The force of the lightening strike cause him to fall off his broom. My heart stopped. He was about fifty feet from the ground. I quickly raised my hand and he froze in the air. He wasn't moving and that scared me. I slowly lowered him to the ground. Once he was safe lying on the ground I ran over to him. I fell to my knees at his side. The sky roared again.

Lightening then lit up the sky. In seconds a blanket of heavy rain fell, soaking Harry and I to the skin in seconds. I lifted Harry's head and looked him over. He didn't have any apparent injuries.

"Harry, are you alright?" I asked him. His eyes kept opening and closing.

"I think so." He muttered. He tried to sit up but fell back with lack of energy.

"The force of the lightening strike must have drained your energy." I said.

"Don't take me to the Hospital Wing." Harry muttered. He looked up at me for the first time. He hadn't realized who I was before. His face fell and his eyes filled with pain. He quickly looked away.

"I won't bring you to the Hospital Wing but you can't go right back to your dorms. You'll never make it." I said.

"I don't care." He muttered.

"Maybe we should go to Remus." I suggested.

"No! He'll just send me to the Hospital Wing. I really don't feel like dealing with Madam Pomfrey at the moment." Harry explained. I thought for a moment.

"Then why don't you come back to my quarters." I suggested. Harry stared at me.

"What?" He asked.

"I can take care of you at my quarters. I'll get Dobby to bring some tea. That or you go to Remus." I told him. He sighed.

"Fine...let's go." He said.

I helped Harry get to my quarters. He didn't have much energy. The lightening bolt hadn't struck him so he was going to be ok. I helped

him lay down on the couch in front of the warm fire. We were both still soaked to the bone. I did a quick spell to make sure that he wasn't hurt at all but nothing came up. He just didn't have any energy. I quickly called for Dobby. He appeared with a loud pop in front of the couch. I stood in front of the couch.

"What can Dobby do for Miss Amaris Rowen and Harry Potter?" Dobby asked.

"Can you bring us some tea with lots of herbs? And quickly?" I asked him.

"Dobby will love too." Dobby said before disappearing. Less than a minute later he appeared again. I took the tray from Dobby and placed it on the coffee table in front of the couch. Dobby stared at Harry lying on the couch and then back at me. I was preparing the tea.

"May Dobby ask something?" Dobby asked.

"Yes." I answered.

"Is Harry Potter hurt?" Dobby asked.

"No...He just fell off his broom. He'll be fine. All he needs is some tea to give him some energy back." I told him.

"If Miss Amaris Rowen doesn't mind. Dobby can get an energy potion. Dobby has some potions that he keeps for emergencies." Dobby said.

"That would be great Dobby." I told him. With a loud pop he was gone.

"You sure we can trust his potions?" Harry asked.

"Has he ever done anything to harm you?" I asked.

"Well my uncle almost killed me after he dropped the cake on some guests...and he did close up the portal to platform 9  $\frac{3}{4}$ , making Ron and I run into a brick wall. That did hurt." Harry answered.

"He's only trying help." I told him with a little laugh. With a pop Dobby appeared with a small vial of a clear potion.

"Here it is. Dobby hopes it will help." Dobby said.

"Thank you Dobby. It will help." I told him.

"Is there anything else you need from Dobby?" He asked.

"No thank you." I said.

"Well Dobby hopes Harry Potter gets better." He said. With a loud pop he was gone. I poured the potion into Harry's tea. I then handed it to him. He quickly drank it. I could see that he was gaining his strength. I did a quick spell that dried the both of us off. Harry sat up as he finished drinking the tea. He seemed thirsty. Once he was done he placed it on the table.

"So do you have all your energy back?" I asked.

"Yeah I think so but the potion is still taking effect. I'll probably get too much energy." Harry answered. I nodded.

"Amaris...Why were you out on the field?" He asked me. I sighed and sat down next to him on the couch.

"I was leaving Hagrid's when I saw someone flying on a broom. I went to see who it was and I saw you. I was leaving when you fell. Why were you even out there? You could have gotten hurt doing those dangerous moves." I asked. Harry stood up and walked over to the window and looked out at the dangerous storm. I remained sitting on the couch.

"It doesn't matter." Harry said coldly. It hurt to hear him so angry at me.

"Harry you could have died! Who knows what would have happened if I wasn't there! You fell fifty feet!" exclaimed.

“So what! It doesn’t matter! You wouldn’t even care if I died anyway!” He yelled. I stood up and walked over to him. He needed to know that wasn’t true.

“No I would care more then you would ever know! I would die if you did!” I yelled.

“Then why are you doing this to me? Why are you keeping us apart when we’re supposed to be together?” Harry yelled.

“Because it’s wrong! Don’t you get it? We are not supposed to be together!” I yelled.

“I don’t care!” Harry yelled back.

“But you know it’s wrong! You know we shouldn’t be doing this!” I yelled at him. Tears were threatening to fall from my eyes.

“I know we shouldn’t but I don’t care! Screw everyone that will say we shouldn’t! It’s not their choice! Don’t you see! We can do what we want!” Harry exclaimed.

“But Harry...” I said. A tear fell from my eye. Harry stepped closer to me. He wiped away my tear.

“No you listen to me Amaris. No one can ever pull us apart. We’ll find a way to be together. I promise you that.” He told me. We were talking about how I would have to return but we were also talking about something else that I wasn’t sure of. I couldn’t think of any other reason why we can’t be together but I just feel like there is one. That feeling was the reason why I had broken up with him.

“That’s all I ever wanted.” I told him.

“Then why did you push me away?” He asked me.

“Because I wasn’t sure if you felt that way. It all just scared me.” I answered.

“So that was the reason you broke up with me? You knew it was wrong of us to be together and you weren’t sure how I felt?” He asked me.

“Yeah.” I answered.

“Well you don’t ever need to be afraid again. I love you Amaris.” He told me.

“I love you too Harry.” I told him. He leaned in and kissed me passionately.

With each second the kiss became more passionate. Before I knew it we were lying on my bed. Harry climbed up on top of me. Our tongues fought each other in our mouths. I completely lost control of myself. All I wanted was him. Our kisses had never been so deep and filled with heated passion. Our robes lay on the ground beside the bed. I slowly undid Harry’s tie and tossed it aside. I slowly began to undo the buttons until his shirt was completely open exposing his chest. He had some muscles from playing quidditch. I moved my hands up and down massaging them.

Harry got even more heated. He moved away from my mouth and began to kiss down my neck. He moved my hair out of the way to give himself more room. He slowly began to undo my blouse. He then hesitated when he realized where this was all going and looked up at me.

“Don’t stop.” I told him.

He smiled at me and continued. He got my blouse open and began to kiss down my chest. With one hand he held my waist which he tightened in passion. His other hand went up my thigh and held it there on my thigh. I moaned lowly. He kissed up my neck and found my mouth again. He stopped when they were barely touching. I could feel his breath on mine.

“I love you Amaris.” He whispered.

"I love you too." I said back. He then kissed me more passionately than he ever did before.

The Next Morning:  
Amaris POV:

I woke up in my bedroom. There were clothes all over the floor. I looked around and saw that I was the alone in the bed. Where did Harry go? Did he leave? The door to my bedroom opened. Harry smiled when he saw that I was awake. He came over to the bed and kissed me.

"Where were you?" I asked him.

"I took a shower already. Now it's your turn. Then I got a surprise for you." He told me sweetly.

"A surprise! What is it?" I asked him. He smiled at me.

"I said it's a surprise. Now go take a shower!" He ordered.

"Just give me a hint please!" I begged him. I hate not knowing things.

"Nope!" He said. I sighed in frustration.

"Fine!" I muttered getting out of the bed. Harry pulled me into another kiss.

"You'll love it, so please don't be angry with me." He said.

"I can never be angry at you." I told him. He smiled and then left.

I went and took a shower. I wondered what the surprise was. It was already after breakfast but we don't have any classes today so we have no where we have to be. I smiled as I thought about last night. It was just perfect. I remembered to do the spell for protection. I had looked it up when we agreed to wait. I thought that it would be good to know when the time came.

I came out of the bathroom with my hair still damp. I had my uniform on like always except I didn't put it on neatly. My blouse had only a few of the buttons done and was not tucked in. I didn't bother to put on my robe. Harry came into the bedroom and smiled at me. His shirt was not tucked in also and his tie hung loosely around his neck.

"So do I get my surprise now?" I asked him.

"Yes you do. Now shut your eyes and hold onto my arm." He instructed me. I did as he said but I began to open my eyes as we walked to the door. He noticed me.

"No peeking!" He said. He placed his hand in front of my eyes so I couldn't see. I sighed. He walked me my living quarters. He then stopped me.

"Okay now open your eyes." He told me. I did as he said. There was a table in the open area with lots of food on it. There were two chairs to sit on. Flowers decorated the table. Two candles were lit on either side of it.

"I thought since we both slept through breakfast that maybe I could surprise you and have it brought here." He said into my ear. I smiled at him.

"I love it." I told him. He smiled back.

"Good." He said. We then sat down and ate breakfast.

A/N-Hope you liked it. Please review and tell me what you think!!



Amaris POV:

After eating Harry wanted to do some more time alone insisted on leaving the quarters. Everyone must think that we killed each other by now. Harry was a little disappointed. He made a sad puppy dog face all the way to the Gryffindor common room. I stopped when we were right in front of the portrait.

"Oh stop doing that!" I told him.

"What?" He asked me.

"That face! You look like a sad puppy dog." I told him.

"But I don't want to see everyone! I want to go back to your quarters and maybe you know..." Harry said grabbing a hold of my waist. He leaned over and began to kiss my neck.

"Ugh! I said no Harry! Everyone probably thinks we're dead or something!" I told him.

"Then they wont come and bother us then!" He said. I laughed but tried to look serious.

"Oh control yourself!" I said lightly pushing him away.

"You mean this face does nothing to you?" He asked me making the sad puppy dog face.

"A little but not enough." I answered.

"What about this?" He asked. He pulled me into a deep kiss. I smiled at him.

"It's tempting." I answered. He leaned in to kiss me again smiling but I pulled away. I smiled at him devilishly. He had a smirk on his face.

"Maybe later Mr. Potter, but only if you behave." I told him. I then walked into the common as he tried to grab me. I just got out of his grip but he got a hold of my waist as we walked into the common

room. I was giggling. He let go of me when he saw Ron and Hermione sitting in front of the fireplace. It was a little awkward as they just starred at us.

“Oh hi guys!” Harry said. We walked over and sat in the couch next to them. Hermione looked back down at the book she was reading. Ron was sitting in front of a chess set playing himself. He turned and looked back at the chess set. They didn’t even look at us. Harry and I looked at each other confused.

“What’s going on?” Harry asked them.

“Oh....nothing...nothing at all!” Ron muttered. He sounded angry.

“Ron are you mad at me for some reason?” Harry asked.

“We’re mad at the both of you!” Hermione snapped.

“What?” Harry asked shocked. Why would they be mad at us?

“Ok then! Where were you two all morning?” Hermione asked us.

“Ummm...” I muttered. I looked at Harry. He looked at me also. He wasn’t sure what to say.

“Um...well...we were...visiting Hagrid!” Harry said turning back to them.

“Liar! We just got back from Hagrid’s. He hasn’t seen either of you all day!” Ron exclaimed. Uh oh.

“Oh!...well...” Harry stuttered.

“Don’t lie to us Harry!” Hermione snapped.

“We know you were off snogging with Amaris!” Ron hissed. I lost my breath. Harry starred at them shocked.

“We’re not stupid you know!” Ron hissed.

"We knew that eventually you too would get together. We just thought that you would at least tell us!" Hermione said.

"How did you find out?" I asked them.

"Hagrid told us that you two broke up! You didn't even tell us you two were together!" Hermione exclaimed.

"It's complicated Hermione." Harry said.

"How is it so complicated Harry? We are friends with her! We wouldn't have had a problem with it!" Hermione exclaimed. The few students that were in the common room left because of the yelling.

"It's not that Hermione!" Harry yelled.

"Then what is it?" Hermione yelled back.

"No one is going to let us be together! You all are just going to pull us apart!" Harry yelled.

"What? No we're not!" Hermione yelled.

"Where did get an idea like that?" Ron asked.

"Because! Listen, I just thought that the longer we kept it a secret from everyone the longer it will be before Voldemort finds out." Harry said.

"But you could at least have told us!" Hermione snapped.

"Well I'm sorry ok!" Harry yelled.

"Well sorry doesn't help Harry." Hermione hissed.

"Your such a hypocrite!" Harry exclaimed.

"What?" Hermione asked.

“Oh come on! You and Ron didn’t tell me about you two dating either! I had to walk in on you two to find out!” Harry yelled.

“That was different Harry.” Hermione muttered.

“How, because it was you and Ron? That’s bull and you know it!” Harry exclaimed.

“Listen guys we all make mistakes. For whatever reason, we all lied to each other.” I said.

“Forget it Evelyn.” Harry said. I lost the air that was in my lungs. I froze as I heard that name. How did he know that name? There is no way that he could have possibly known that name.

“What did you call her?” Ron asked.

“What?” Harry asked.

“You called her Evelyn.” Hermione said. Harry looked at me surprised. I was even more surprised.

“I did?” Harry asked.

“Where did you hear that name from?” I asked him. Harry looked away from me.

“Umm...nowhere.” He muttered. I stood up and knelt in front of him. I turned his face so I could look into his eyes.

I then saw something in his eyes. There was something about them. I knew those eyes so well. I had seen them happy and sad, fearful and excited; I had seen love in these eyes. Now once again I was staring into those eyes.

“...Tristan?” I asked. He starred at me shocked.

Harry POV:

When I heard her say that name my heart stopped. How did she know that name? What is going on? As I stared into her eyes I realized that I knew them from somewhere. I had seen them a long time ago. I'm not sure where but I know I did.

"How do you know that name?" I asked her. I had never told anyone about those dreams.

"...I dreamt it." She answered. She stood up and walked over in front of the fire.

"I'm going insane." She muttered. I stood up and walked over to her. I stood in front of her and lifted her chin.

"No your not." I told her. I could see in her eyes the tears that were forming. She quickly fell into my chest and cried. I wrapped my arms around her.

"Shh It's ok. I'm here Evelyn." I told her in Latin.

"I'm so scared." She sobbed.

"What the bloody hell is going on?" Ron asked.

"I don't know Ron." I answered. Amaris stopped her crying and looked up at me.

"How is this possible?" She asked me.

"How is what possible?" Hermione asked. I wiped Amaris' face dry.

"Why are you crying?" I asked her in Latin not even realizing it.

"Because...I lost you." She answered.

"I'm here now Evelyn. I'm not going anywhere." I told her.

"What happened Tristan? What happened to you and me?" She asked.

"I don't know." I muttered.

"Will someone please explain to us what is going on with you two?" Hermione asked. We both turned to look at them.

"Umm well...You see I have been having some weird dreams." I said.

"Visions?" Hermione asked.

"No. They're odd. I just thought that they were just normal dreams like everyone has. Well in them I spoke Latin and my name is Tristan. There was also this girl named Evelyn." I explained.

"I've been having the same dreams. Well I'm not sure if you can call them dreams. They seem more real. It's strange. I look completely different. Everyone also spoke Latin. My name was Evelyn and there was also a boy. His name was Tristan." Amaris explained.

"Did you guys tell anyone about the dreams?" Hermione asked.

"No, no one." I answered.

"Not even each other?" Hermione asked. I shook my head no.

"Now why did you call her Evelyn if it was only from your dream?" Hermione asked.

"I didn't mean too. I just did." I answered.

"This is really bizarre." Ron muttered.

"Maybe you two should go and speak with Dumbledore." Hermione suggested

"That is a good idea." I said.

"Let's go now." Amaris said. I nodded and we both left to go see Dumbledore.

Amaris POV:

I followed Harry up into Dumbledore's office. He knocked on the door. We heard Dumbledore telling us to come in. He had his back to us. He was talking to one of the portraits. He turned and smiled at us.

"Miss Rowen, Mr. Potter. What do I owe to pleasure of this visit? As far as I know you two have yet to get into trouble." He asked us with a little smile.

"Well Professor we have something odd going on and we need your help." Harry answered.

"Why don't you sit down and tell me what is going on?" Dumbledore said. We both sat down in the chairs in front of his desk.

"Now please explain to me what it is that is going on that you would need my help with." Dumbledore told us.

"Well Professor we have been having some strange dreams." Harry told him.

"You mean other then visions?" He asked.

"Yes. They are strange. They don't feel like normal dreams. They're too real. In the dreams we are always speaking Latin. I'm not even sure where we are. I just know that in them my name is Tristan. I have been getting these strange feelings. Like, I was forgetting something. Then this name will pop into my head. It's Evelyn." Harry explained.

"Is this the same for you?" Dumbledore asked me.

"Yes it is. I have them also. In them my name is Evelyn and there is a boy named Tristan in it. How is it possible that we feel so connected and have dreams being the same people?" I asked.

"I'm not sure. Why don't you two tell me what has happened in these dreams?" Dumbledore asked.

“Well...In my first one I was sitting at a dinner table. I was some type of princess. These people were saying that they were my parents and were trying to talk me into marrying this guy. I kept arguing with them, saying that I didn't love the man. In the second one I was in my bedroom. I was talking to my self. I was saying how it was wrong that I had fallen in love. How could I have fallen in love with Tristan? I then went over to a large basin of water. I preformed some type of ancient spell done by sheers. I'm not sure what it was called but I knew that only sheers could do it. In it I saw Tristan. He was talking to himself on how he is going to risk everything for me because he loves me.” I explained.

“Harry what about you?” Dumbledore asked him.

“Well In my first dream I was sneaking into some bedroom. I was then called down to my father's study. He then talked to me on how I was supposed to take over the kingdom one day. He told me how he knew I was sneaking out of the castle to see a girl. He told me that he will approve of any girl that I had fallen in love with because he was not supposed to marry my mother either. I looked completely different. In the second dream I was in some bedroom. I was saying how stupid I was for falling in love with the princess. Of all the people it had to be her. The man that was supposed to be my father came in. He asked me about some type of mission. I think I was supposed to kill someone but I hadn't. I talked him out of it and got him to make up a new plan. When he left I said that I would do anything for Evelyn.” Harry explained looking at me when he finished saying this. He reached over and grabbed my hand. I gave him a small smile.

“Well this is very interesting. Now is there anything between you two when you met or when your around each other that is a little different?” He asked us.

“I felt like I knew her. Even when I never met her before I knew that there was something about her. We just were so close so fast. It's like we have known each other for a long time.” Harry explained.

“What do you think this is?” I asked Dumbledore.



"I have no idea. This has definitely never happened before. Then again we have never had a princess from another dimension come here either." Dumbledore told us.

"So you have no idea?" Harry asked.

"I am unsure what to think. This does seem like something that you two must figure out together." He told us. Harry sighed.

"That reminds me. I have yet to find a way for you to return home Miss Rowen. The only information I even have on your world is a book that Harry had found the night of your appearance. I have tried all the spells and incantations in it to open a portal but none of them have worked. The one that Harry had used to bring you here no longer works." He explained. I nodded understanding.

"Well thanks anyway Professor." I said. We both stood up and left. As we got out into the hall I stopped Harry.

"He knows something about these dreams that he's not telling us." I told him.

"I know but he's not going to tell us. He's going to make us figure this out on our own." He said.

Two Weeks later:  
Amaris POV:

Since Ron and Hermione knew that Harry and I were going out we decided to just let everyone know. We had slowly gone around the school holding hands and acting like a normal couple. Of course since I was the new girl and Harry was the famous boy wizard we got many stares. Even sitting now at dinner I could feel many people staring at me. I knew that Harry hated how everyone stared at him. Out of the corner of my eye I could see him poking his food with a fork. I now knew that this was why he didn't want anyone in the school to know. He didn't like the attention. I sighed and leaned over to him.

"Are you going to eat anything?" I asked him in Latin. I spoke Latin because I knew he rather talk a little more privately and also it was sometimes more comfortable to talk to him in Latin. I don't know why but it just feels right.

"I'm not hungry." He muttered.

"Please cheer up Harry. I know all this attention sucks but it's going to happen anyway. We might as well get used to it." I said.

"Easy for you to say!" He said.

"Are you forgetting who I am Harry? I grew up in the spotlight! I realized that you just have to live with it. It's not going to go away." I told him. He sighed and looked at me.

"I liked it better when no one knew. I don't know it just was better. It was normal." He said.

"Who says we can't still sneak around and do stuff?" I asked him. He smirked at me.

"You know we haven't done anything in a while. I think it's about time we did." He told me. Under the table I could feel his arm wrap around my waist. I raised an eye brow at him.

"And what may I ask, do you have in mind?" I asked him.

"Oh I got some ideas. Come on." He told me. Harry was already getting up from the table. He was pulling me up as he did so.

"We'll see you guys later." I told Ron and Hermione. They smiled at us and nodded. Harry grabbed my hand and led me out of the Great Hall. We went up the staircase and just kept climbing the stairs.

"Where are we going?" I asked him.

"It's a surprise." He told me with a smile.

I took a deep breath. I soon realized that he was taking me to the tallest tower. When we got up there I saw that it was empty. I walked around and looked at the scenery. The fall weather was beautiful. The sun was slowly setting giving the land a beautiful glow. The sky was a mixture of different colors. I turned to Harry now.

“So what is my surprise?” I asked him. He smiled at me. He then pulled me into a deep long kiss. I wrapped my arms around his neck. His hands held my waist which pulled me closer to him. When the kiss ended I looked up at him.

“Was that it?” I asked him.

“Nope.” He said. He waved his hand. He had gotten really good at the wandless magic. He was able to do more simple spells but it was good. I turned and saw his broom leaning against the edge of the tower.

“Oh no!” I said.

“Oh come on! It will be great! It wont be like last time I promise!” Harry told me. I looked at the broom and then at him. I could tell that he really wanted me to do this. I sighed.

“Fine but I can’t fall off. We can’t chance someone seeing my wings.” I told him.

“I promise, you won’t fall.” He told me. He kissed me and then walked me over to the ledge. He climbed onto the broom. I stood there still unsure if I wanted to do this yet.

“Come on Evelyn. You trust me don’t you?” He asked me reaching out his hand for me. I looked into his eyes. I could see Tristan in those eyes. Ever since we told each other about those dreams we have called each other Tristan and Evelyn. It felt right. Now I took a deep breathed and prepared myself.

“With all my heart.” I answered. I took a hold of his hand and got on the broom in front of him.

Harry placed his arms around me and held onto the broom. Before I realized it we were up in the air flying. I shut my eyes as the fall air blew past my face. I held onto the broom for dear life. Harry seemed to sense my fear.

“Don’t be afraid Evelyn. I’m here with you.” Harry said into my ear in Latin. I smiled to myself. Slowly I opened my eyes.

I saw that we had stopped over the school. I looked around and saw the beautiful sky. The sun was setting and turning the sky into a mixture of beautiful colors. There was a small glow of yellow over the area.

“It’s breath taking.” I muttered.

“Yeah it is.” Harry muttered. I looked over my shoulder and saw that he was looking at me. I blushed red.

“I love you Tristan.” I told him in Latin. Harry smiled at me.

“I love you too Evelyn.” He told me.

Five days later (October 4th):

Amaris POV:

I found myself standing on a balcony. It over looked a beautiful garden. The garden had trees of all kinds, beautiful fountains, and the most colorful flowers. It sunset and the sky was a mix of many different colors. I stood there and leaned my hands on the balcony. I looked down at myself. I was wearing an elegant dress. It looked very old fashioned. My long brown hair was up now. I heard footsteps and quickly turned around. There stood a boy of about 17. He had long blonde hair that went to his shoulders and elf ears. He stood in the doorway.

"May I come over my lady?" He asked me in Latin.

"You may." I answered. He gave me a small smile. He walked over and leaned his back against the ledge next to me. I turned and looked down at the balcony.

"May I warn you Lord Marcus that if my father should find you here with me alone he will not be to happy?" I asked him.

"You may speak freely my princess. No one will have to know. As for the king, I will not worry about him for he is talking with my father. They are busy in conversation and will not even notice our disappearance." He explained. I nodded. I didn't look at him but I could feel his eyes on me.

"What may I ask is wrong my princess. I know that all is not well." He said.

"I'm sorry my lord but you do not know me." I told him.

"Call me Marcus and I would like to get to know you." He told me.  
"May I ask you a question Princess?"

"You may." I answered. I turn to him as he took my hand in his. I looked up at his caring and loving face.

"Will you become my bride?" He asked me. I lost my breath. I turned my gaze away from him.

"But my parents..." I muttered.

"Your parents will be fine with it. They have been setting us up on dinners trying to get us together. I know that they will not appose us being wed." He explained. I thought over for a long time before I answered him.

"I'm sorry Lord Marcus but I can't marry you." I told him.

"Why not?" He asked me. I turned my head and looked at him. I looked into his eyes. He seemed to read them like an open book. He let my hand slip from his.

"You love another." He muttered.

"I do. You are an honorable man and I do not wish to hurt you by getting into this marriage. If I do I can not love you and you deserve more. I love another man and nothing will change that." I explained.

"The King and Queen do not know do they?" He asked me.

"No they do not. They will not approve of my love." I answered.

"Then why hold onto it? Why not move on?" He asked.

"Lord Marcus if I married you then I fear that I may not truly love you like you deserve to be loved. I have given my heart away already. It doesn't matter that I may never be able to be with him the way you and I can be. You deserve a wife that will be truly devoted to you and love you. I am not that wife though." I explained.

"What do we tell our parents? I mean they are expecting us to get married. I already asked your father for his blessing and he approved." He asked me.

"I am unsure. I will think of something to tell them." I answered.

"I was hoping that you would say yes. You are so unlike other girls. You have a mind and know how to use it. Your smart and can sit and have a deep conversation with any man unlike others. I know you more then you think princess." He told me.

"You have always been a kind friend and maybe once this is all over we can still be friends. I do wish that you find the right women to be your wife." I told him.

"I do too. For now I will go and speak with my father. I will come up with a reason that will leave both of us still respectable after not being married." He told me.

"I can't let you do that." I told him.

"I must. You will not be able to do it and I am." Marcus told me. I gave him a small smile.

"Thank you Lord Marcus. You are a good man." I told him.

"I told you call me Marcus." He said with a shy smile.

"Then you may call me Evelyn." I said. He smiled at me.

"Well Evelyn I shall leave you to your thoughts." He told me. He took my hand and kissed the top of it. He smiled at me.

"Goodbye Marcus." I told him.

"Goodbye Evelyn. I wish you happiness with the man you love." He told me.

"I pray you find love." I said. He then turned and left. Before leaving out the door he looked over his shoulder at me. I could see that he was hurt and disappointed that we were breaking off the engagement but it had to be done. He looked away and left.

The next day (October 5th):  
Amaris POV:

I sat with Hermione, Ron and Harry in the Gryffindor common room. It was after dinner and we were working on homework. I looked up and starred into the fire thinking about my dream last night. Harry noticed.

"Amaris what are you thinking?" He asked me.

"I had another dream last night." I answered.

"You mean as Evelyn?" He asked.

"Yeah," I answered. Ron and Hermione looked up from their homework.

"What was this one about?" Hermione asked.

"I was speaking with a man named Lord Marcus." I answered.

"Who is he?" Harry asked.

"Well in the dream he asked me to marry him." I answered.

"What!" Harry exclaimed. The other students that were in the room looked up. Ron and Hermione glared at them and they looked away.

"You were engaged! Why didn't you tell me?" Harry asked me.

"I didn't know! I only had this dream last night Tristan!" I said.

"But was this before we were together?" He asked.

"While we were together." I answered.

"What! You were cheating on him!" Ron exclaimed.

"No it's not like that! My parents were trying to get us together. I had no control over the situation. Then he asked for me to marry him but I said no. He knew that I loved someone else and agreed to talk to our parents and explain that we were not going to get married and are not together." I explained.



"He knew you loved me?" Harry asked me.

"He knew just by looking into my eyes that I was in love." I answered. Harry starred at me. He slowly calmed down. He sat back and began to think.

"These dreams are so strange." Ron muttered.

"What do you think they are? I mean their not normal dreams." I said.

"I don't know." Harry said.

"Oh Harry! You have Occlumency with Snape now!" Hermione exclaimed. Harry looked down at his watch and swore under his breath.

"He's going to kill me! I'm already five minutes late!" He exclaimed.

"Come on we got to run." I told him.

I ran with Harry all the way to the dungeons. We stopped when we saw the classroom. Harry turned to me and gave me a short kiss.

"Good luck." I told him. He gave me a small smile.

"Well let's see what's left of me after this. He's probably going to kill me." Harry said.

"Well you better be going then!" I told him. He smiled at me and went into the classroom but not before looking back at me.

Slowly I walked out of the dungeons. I didn't pay attention much too where I was going. I just couldn't stop thinking about that dream and all the rest. I soon bumped into someone. I saw that it was Remus.

"Oh hello Amaris. How are you doing?" He asked me. I bent down and helped him pick up his papers.

"I'm fine." I answered. I was still in a daze. He looked at me curiously.

"Why don't you come into my office? We haven't talked for a while." He asked me. I nodded and followed him in. I sat in the chair in front of the fire. Remus pulled up a chair and sat across from me.

I turned my gaze into the fire. My heart was yawning for something but what? I couldn't shake the feeling that I have forgotten something. I just don't know what though.

"So how are you and Harry doing?" Remus asked me.

"Good." I answered.

"Is there something your not telling me?" Remus asked. I sighed. How is it he can always read me?

"It's these dreams. I had one again last night." I told him.

"And what happened in this one?" He asked.

"This man named Lord Marcus asked me to marry him. My parents were trying to get us together by having all this dinners and having him over. I told Marcus that I was in love with someone else." I explained.

"And how did he take it?" Remus asked.

"He was crushed. He couldn't understand how I just couldn't move on when I could never be with Tristan. I told him that it wasn't fair to him. He deserved to be loved. I already gave my heart to Tristan. There was no way I could ever be enough for him. He agreed to talk to our parents and stop them from trying to get us together." I explained.

"Did Tristan know about this?" Remus asked me.

"He only just found out when I told him about it ten minutes ago. He freaked out thinking I had cheated on him." I said.

"Wait you mean Harry?" Remus asked me. I nodded.

“Do you call him Tristan?” Remus asked.

“Ah yeah. I don’t even realize sometimes when I do. He calls me Evelyn too. It’s just seems normal.” I explained.

“But these are only dreams...right?” Remus asked me. I looked at him confused.

He was right wasn’t he? It’s all just a dream. They are nothing more and nothing less. I turned away from him and starred into the fire. I closed my eyes as I tried to understand what was going on.

Images began to flash before my eyes. It was hard to make out one thing from another as they came and went. It was like I was seeing someone’s life flash before my eyes. These things were strange yet so familiar. I could see people dancing at a ball. There were many of them. Suddenly the image changed and I was looking through the eyes of a little girl. A boy of about nine came over to me. He handed me a stuffed bear and whispered into my ear as he hugged me.

“Happy Birthday sister.” He said in Latin. I smiled at him as the image changed again.

Suddenly I was looking out over a large balcony. There were about a thousand people standing in the court yard. My mother and father from my dreams stood at the edge.

“May I introduce your princess! Now the right age of a young women! Princess Evelyn!” He spoke to the people. There was a great cheer as I walked out into the peoples view.

That image disappeared with another one. Tristan stood in front of me. There was fear in his eyes but he tried to hide it. He cupped my face in his hands. I could feel the tears fall from my eyes and onto his hands.

“I will end this whole war. Then I will return to you and tomorrow you will be my bride. I promise.” He told me.

“Amaris! Amaris are you alright?” Remus asked me. I opened my eyes to see Remus kneeling in front of me. He looked worried. My vision was blurred as the tears ran down my face.

“How could I have forgotten?” I asked.

“Forgotten what Amaris?” Remus asked confused.

“It was my life. They aren’t dreams, they’re memories.” I said through tears.

“Does this mean you remember everything?” He asked me.

“No but I do know that I had lived it all.” I answered.

“Then why are you crying?” He asked me. I could feel my chest become heavy.

“He promised me...” I muttered.

“Promised what?” Remus asked.

“To come back...I was going to be his bride.” I said.

“Who? Tristan?” He asked.

“Yes.” I answered with a sad smile.

“Then what happened? Did you marry him?” Remus asked me. I lost my breath in my throat. I couldn’t remember what had happened but I did know one thing for certain.

“No...We never lived to see the morning.” I answered. Remus’ face fell.

“But...How?” Remus asked.

“...I can’t remember.” I said more tears running down my face. Remus stood up and wrapped his arms around me. It was like he was protecting me. It was the way my father used to hold me. I cried into

his chest as I felt all the emotion of my past life pour out. I couldn't even remember what all the things that made me sad were.

Meanwhile:

Harry POV:

I fell to my knees as Snape was able to break into my mind yet again. He watched another one of my memories of my cousin teasing me and beating me up with his friends.

"Come on Potter your going to have to do better then that!" Snape hissed.

"I was able to do it once before." I muttered as I stood up. I was thinking back to when Amaris talked me out of the vision.

"Well then you should be able to do it again or do you always have to have your little girlfriend around?" Snape hissed. I starred at him with anger in my eyes.

"Don't even dare talk about her." I hissed. Snape looked at me for a moment.

"Let's try it again." He said. I prepared myself as Snape tried to enter my mind. I was able to hold him back for a few seconds but then he broke through. Suddenly we were watching something like my dreams.

I quickly walked down the stone hall. I looked around as I came to a door. No one was there. I slipped into the room. It was Evelyn's bedroom. I just knew it was. She stood in front of a large mirror. She smiled as she looked into the reflection and saw me. I looked at my reflection. I looked so different. It was how I looked in these dreams. Evelyn saw my sad face and turned to me.

"Tristan what's wrong?" She asked me. I could see the fear in her eyes. I walked over to her. I lightly brushed a piece of hair away from her face. She looked up at me with those beautiful blue eyes.

"I can't stay long. I just wanted to see you before I went." I told her.

"Went where? What's happening?" She asked me. I stared into her eyes for a long time not wanting to stain her perfect heart with sadness.

"There is going to be a battle. From what I hear it's going to be the last one." I told her.

"Your not going are you?" She asked me. Her eyes grew in fear as she realized I was.

"No you can't. My father will kill you." She said, fear filling her voice.

"I must. I need to end this war. Our father's are both Kings. They need to learn to get along." I told her.

"You know that's never going to happen." She pointed out.

"Well they will once we are married. Listen, Evelyn, I want you to be my bride and Queen of my kingdom." I told her. She was a little taken aback by my proposal.

"Your bide!" She muttered.

"Yes Evelyn. By the days end our fathers will have stopped their fighting. Then tomorrow will you become my bride and marry me?" I asked her. She smiled sweetly at me.

"I would have it no other way." She answered. I smiled at her but it soon faded as I thought of what I had to do now.

"Then I shall go to the battle." I said.

"Then I'm going with you." She said determination filling her voice.

"No! I can't risk you getting hurt. You don't belong on a battle field." I told her.

"But what about you? I can't lose you. I'll die of a broken heart." She told me. Tears were falling down from her eyes. It broke my heart to

see her cry. I wiped the tears away and cupped her beautiful face in my hands.

"I will end this whole war. Then I will come back here and tomorrow you will be my bride. I promise." I told her. She wrapped her arms around my neck and hugged me tightly. She held onto me for dear life. I just stood there holding on to her not wanting to let go. In my heart I knew that this may be the last time I ever held her in my arms.

My eyes shot open. I couldn't believe what I had just seen. Is that how I died? How we both died? Was it in the war? I was so confused. Why don't I know more?

"What was that Potter?" Snape asked, his voice containing no harshness at all. I looked up at him. I was kneeling on the ground again. This time my heart was racing and sweat was running down the side of my face. I stood up and looked at him even more confused.

"You saw that too?" I asked him.

"Of course I did Potter now what was that?" He asked.

"It's from these dreams I've been having." I answered. I had my mind on what I had just seen as I spoke. I didn't even realize that I was telling this to Snape of all people.

"Dreams? Then why did we just see it?" Snape asked me.

"I don't know." I muttered.

"Does anyone else you know have dreams like these?" Snape asked me.

"Yeah...Amaris." I answered.

"And how does she see them?" He asked.

"She sees them as dreams too. The thing is that she is Evelyn and I'm Tristan." I answered.

“Do you believe that the dark lord could be sending them to you?” Snape asked.

“No it’s not him. I know it’s not.” I muttered.

“Is there a chance then that they could be memories?” Snape asked. I looked up at him stunned.

“Memories?” I muttered.

“Yes Potter I do believe you know what they are! Now considering I just saw it in your head it may have been a memory. Did you have a dream of that before?” Snape asked me.

“No.” I answered.

“Then it’s a memory. I can only tap into your memories.” Snape said. I was shocked. So did Amaris and I live together in another life? Yes we did. We were in love and she was going to be my bride...but we never lived to see that day.

As soon as my occumency lesson was over I dashed out of the room. I ran all the way out of the dungeons. I need to see Evelyn. I need to see if she remembers. As I looked up the grand staircase I saw her walking up with Remus.

“Evelyn!” I yelled up to her. She turned and looked back at me.

“Tristan!” She exclaimed. I ran up to her and pulled her into a tight embrace. I didn’t want to let her go.

“Oh Tristan! I remember now. They are memories!” She said. I touched her face lightly just as I had down in the last memory.

“I know. I still can’t remember everything but enough. I remember the promise I had made to you. Remember when I promised that you would be my bride?” I asked her. She gave me a small smile. Her eyes became glossy as they filled with tears.



“Of course I do. It was when we became engaged. You promised that you would return and we would be married.” She said with a sad smile.

“I never did return did I?” I asked. Truth was that I didn’t know.

“Neither one of us did.” She answered. A tear slid down her face. I pulled her into a tight embrace again.

“It’s alright Evelyn. I’m here now.” I told her in Latin.

“Don’t ever leave me like that again.” She sobbed. My heart stopped. I realized then that we were in the same place as we were then. I was going to have to go into a war and may not come out alive.

“I promise that I’ll stay with you. Nothing can pull us apart.” I told her.

A/N-Hope you liked it! Please review!

Five days later (October 10th):  
Amaris POV:

Harry and I were walking down a deserted corridor. I felt Harry's warm hands being wrapped around my waist. He stopped me from walking.

"Now why are you in such a rush?" He asked me.

"Because we're late for our class with Remus if you didn't remember. You know the one only you and I go to." I said. Harry moved some hair away from my neck.

"Why don't we go somewhere else and we can make a class of our own?" He asked kissing my neck.

"Uhh your trying to get me to give in aren't you?" I asked him.

"Yeah...Is it working?" He asked. I laughed.

"What ever happened to the gentlemen you used to be? You remember Tristan?" I asked him.

"I'm still here....the only difference is it's not a scandal to make out with you." He said into my ear. I smiled.

"Well isn't it Potter and his little girlfriend!" A voice said. We turned to see Malfoy walking towards us. Beside him was Pansy. Oh how I hated that girl. She was clinging onto Malfoy. Harry let go of me.

"What do you want Malfoy?" Harry asked annoyed.

"Oh just to settle what we had started back in our first year." Malfoy said.

"You want a fight?" Harry asked. Malfoy smirked.

"Yes I do. To finish it all." He said.

"I don't have to do anything." Harry said taking my hand and turning away from him. We began to walk down the corridor when Malfoy spoke again.

"What you don't want to fight in front of your precious little girlfriend?" Malfoy asked. Harry stopped. I looked at him and saw the anger in his eyes. The two things he couldn't stand to hear Malfoy talk bad about were Sirius and me.

"You better shut up Malfoy." Harry hissed.

"Your lucky she even made it in here. I heard that she came from some orphanage when they didn't want her. Her parents didn't even want her. Your just using her." Malfoy said. Harry let go of my hand and charged at Malfoy.

Soon they began fist fighting. They were both strong from playing quidditch but Harry was being more aggressive. Harry was angry and was taking it out on him now.

"Harry stop!" I yelled at him but he didn't seem to hear me. Pansy stood there and watched also.

"Come on Dracy you can take him!" Pansy said. I glared daggers at her before looking back at Harry and Malfoy. Harry grabbed the front of Malfoy's robes and slammed him up against the stone wall.

"Don't you ever talk about her again!" Harry yelled at him. Draco smirked knowing he hit a nerve. Harry had a bloody lip. Draco on the other hand had bruises all over his face and a black eye.

"Oh come on Potter! We both know that in less then a year you would have watched her tortured and killed by the Dark Lord. You'll be begging for death yourself." Malfoy hissed. The anger inside Harry began to build up. His grip on Malfoy's robes tightened. I watched as smoke began to rise from the area Harry was holding on his robes.

"Harry let go of him!" I yelled. I ran over to him and pulled on his shoulder. Harry pushed Malfoy to the side. He fell to the ground and Pansy came running over to his side.

"Draco are you alright?" She asked. Harry glared daggers down at him as he stood there. I pulled on his arm.

"Come on Harry let's go." I told him. He turned and walked with me in silence. He was still really angry at Malfoy. As we entered Remus' classroom Harry finally spoke. We didn't notice Remus standing over by his desk.

"Why did you stop me?" Harry asked his voice becoming loud.

"Because you needed to be stopped before you seriously harmed him!" I yelled at him.

"He deserved it!" Harry yelled.

"What are you guys talking about?" Remus asked us. We turned and looked at him. Remus saw Harry's bloody lip and quickly walked over to him.

"What happened to you?" Remus asked worriedly.

"Malfoy." Harry answered. I sighed.

"Harry sit down so I can take care of you lip." I instructed. He sat down on a desk. Remus stood next to him. I stood in front of him and dabbed at his lip with a cloth I had conjured.

"You shouldn't have gotten into it with him." I told him.

"I'm not going to stand around as he insults you Evelyn." He said.

"I don't care about what he says. Everyone talks about me. It's part of being in a school and being the new girl." I said.

"What was he saying?" Remus asked.

"Oh nothing really just some of the rumors that are going around the school." I said.

"Don't they bother you at all?" Harry asked.

"No they don't. As you know in ruling over a kingdom, you can't always please everyone. There are always going to be some that will talk bad about you. Trust me I got a lot of talking down about me when I first took on leading the kingdom but I got through it. You just have to learn to ignore it." I explained.

"It wasn't just the rumor's Evelyn and you know that." Tristan said.

"What do you mean?" Remus asked. I sighed.

"He also said that in less then a year Voldemort would have tortured and killed me in front of Harry." I answered.

"What!" Remus muttered.

"See! You should have just allowed me to beat the crap out of him this once! Why did you have to stop me?" Tristan asked.

"Because Tristan you could have sent him to St. Mungo's or worse killed him." I told him.

"No I wasn't! I was just going to beat him till he couldn't see straight!" Tristan protested.

"Fine. Do you want to get this healed now or later?" I asked him.

"Later." He muttered.

"Ok now then I'll show you why I stopped you." I said.

"What do you mean?" Harry asked me.

"Come on stand up. Now Remus I suggest you back up and I mean move across the room." I told him. Remus looked at me confused. He trusted me so he did as I said.

"Harry, stand here and don't move." I told him. I then walked over next to Remus.

"What is this about Amaris?" Harry asked me.

"You'll see. Now Harry I want you to think back to when Malfoy was talking about me. Close your eyes and replay it over and over. Think about how he said that I will be murdered. How I would be dead." I instructed him. He did as I said. Remus and I watched as he closed his eyes and went into deep thought. I could see the anger in Harry's face. I glanced down at Harry's hands and saw that there were green sparks coming from them.

"Now there is something your thinking about. What is it?" I asked Harry.

"I'm thinking about how you died in our past life. How we never got the chance to be married. How I never got to see you walk down the aisle in that white gown." Harry explained. I could hear the pain in his voice.

"Your building this up from our love Tristan. Now I want you to feel all the love you have for me and channel it to your hands. Imagine it going from your heart to the palms of your hands." I instructed him. I watched as suddenly his hands became engulfed in green fire. The fire was the same color as his eyes, green. Remus gasped. I smiled at him.

"Harry, open your eyes and look at your hands." I told him. He looked down and starred at his hands in shock.

"I...can...make fire!" He exclaimed.

"Yes Harry you can. You managed to burn part of Malfoy's robe. If I had let you continue you probably would have had your hands burst into flames and burn Malfoy's face off." I explained.

"But why hadn't he known about this power before?" Remus asked walking over to Harry.

"Sometimes you just don't find out until when your older. It's just when you seem to tap into it's source." I answered.

“So I can make this fire when I think about you?” Harry asked me.

“I believe it’s love that makes you do it. You just have to feel it. It just so happens that your love for me is very strong.” I explained.

“You know this sort of makes sense. I mean it is said that you have a secret power that Voldemort doesn’t know about and that’s love. Something he doesn’t know of. It seems only right that this has empowered you to make fire.” Remus explained.

“So fire is that secret power?” Harry asked.

“No it’s love. That may be the secret to get your other powers stronger. You have to feel love.” Remus said.

“Well why don’t we see what else I can teach you to do.” I said.

“So your going to teach me how to use my power?” Harry asked me.

“If I don’t you may just kill Malfoy or some other student and the last thing I want to do is help you escape from prison.” I said sarcastically.

“Who says that I would need help? I mean Sirius was able to do it.” Harry said.

“And Sirius was an animagus. You on the other hand are not an animagus so there is no way you could break out.” Remus said.

“Ok fine teach me but I’m not responsible if I burn Malfoy to ashes.” Harry said. I rolled my eyes at him.

Fourteen days later (October 26th):  
Amaris POV:

Slowly my mind woke up even though my eyes had yet to open. I felt a warm hand wrapped around my stomach. I smiled to myself as I remembered the night before. That’s when the door opened and someone walked in.

“Harry!” Remus exclaimed. My eyes shot open. I looked over to see Remus standing shocked in the doorway. Harry quickly woke up and was startled to see Remus.

“Ahhh...Hi Remus.” Harry said.

“Oh God!” Remus yelled. He turned and walked out of the room.

“Shit!” Harry muttered. We both jumped out of the bed and quickly got changed.

“He’s going to go crazy!” Harry said.

“Oh just great!” I muttered. In less than five minutes we were out of the bedroom dressed. Remus was pacing back and forth.

“I can’t believe you guys are doing this!” Remus muttered.

“Oh come on Remus! I mean we’re protected and everything. There’s nothing to worry about!” Harry said.

“I just came to ask Amaris something about her kingdom but instead I see she is not alone! You two are seventeen! How is that nothing to worry about?” Remus asked.

“Exactly we’re seventeen! We are old enough to do what we want.” Harry said.

“But do you have any idea what your getting yourself into? I mean your supposed to be married when you do something like this!” Remus said.

“Well technically we were going to get married once.” Harry said.

“No Harry I’m talking about this life! You guys are too young!” Remus said.

“Remus we know what we’re doing! Can’t you just trust us to do the right thing?” Harry asked. Remus starred at him. He stood there thinking.



"I still think you're too young." Remus said.

"Sorry Remus but that really isn't going to stop us." Harry said. Remus thought for moment and then quickly turned away and covered his face.

"Oh god I'm getting pictures in my head!" He exclaimed. Harry and I couldn't help but laugh.

"Sorry Remus." I said.

"Listen I got to be going anyway. Hermione and Ron are going to be wondering what is going on." Harry said.

"Don't you want to go get some clean clothes on?" Remus asked.

"These are clean." Harry answered.

"You mean you have clean clothes here?" Remus asked.

"Ah yeah and most of my books, and everything else I use are here." Harry answered.

"What are you living here?" Remus asked him. Harry was silent for a moment.

"Yeah...I guess I am. I mean I spend more nights here then in the dormitory." Harry answered.

"NO! Don't tell me any more! I got enough images in my head at the moment." Remus exclaimed. Harry and I laughed. He went over and grabbed his books. He then gave me a short kiss before leaving. I turned and looked at Remus. He looked at me confused. I was smiling at him.

"What is that look for?" He asked me.

"Oh nothing I was just thinking about how close you and Harry have gotten." I said. Remus couldn't help but smile.

“Oh yeah. I still remember when he was a baby. James and Lily were teaching Harry to call me uncle Remus.” Remus said smiling.

“Well he’s all grown up now.” I said.

“Yeah your telling me.” Remus muttered.

“Sorry about what happened. I didn’t know you would be coming.” I said blushing. Remus sighed.

“Just please don’t let me walk in like that again.” Remus said.

“It wont happen again, I promise.” I said.

A/N-Hope you all liked this chapter. Please review and tell me what you thought. I would really like to know.

October 31st:  
Harry POV:

I stood in front of the mirror in Ron's room. I had on a very nice outfit. It was one of kind and I was lucky to find it. It is an old Prince charming costume that looked like it was designed a few hundred years ago.

"Harry mate you almost ready?" Ron asked walking into the room. He looked like the Phantom of the Opera with a black cape and a white mask.

"Yeah just about. Thanks for letting me get ready in here." I said.

"No problem. Hermione insisted that we don't see each other's outfits until the Costume ball. I also know how you hate sharing that dorm with three other guys." Ron explained.

"Yeah." I muttered.

"The funny thing is Neville says that you barely spend any time there anymore. He even says you haven't slept there in like three weeks. Where have you been staying?" Ron asked me. Uh oh he knows. What do I tell him? I guess I have to tell him the truth.

"Um well...I've been staying with Amaris." I answered. Ron looked at me shocked.

"Bloody hell Harry I didn't know you two were that close!" Ron exclaimed. I blushed.

"Yeah well I'm sort of living there. I didn't realize it but I had brought all my things there and spent more time there then in my dorm." I explained.

"Does anyone else know?" Ron asked.

"Uh yeah Remus. He kind of walked in on us." I answered. Ron burst out laughing.

“That must have been bloody hilarious!!” Ron said laughing.

“Yeah well he was mad at first but he calmed down.” I explained.

“Only you and Amaris would get caught.” Ron said. He was no longer laughing. I raised an eyebrow at him.

“Does that mean you and Hermione were never walked in on?” I asked. Ron turned a deep red.

“How did you know Hermione and I...?” Ron asked shocked.

“I was just guessing mate. You can kind of put two and two together when you two share the same quarters.” I said. He turned even redder.

“Let’s not mention this little talk to the girls.” Ron said.

“Yeah thinking about it we better get going or we’ll be late.” I said. Ron nodded. We both went down to the bottom of the grand staircase to wait for the girls. I looked around and saw that everyone was going in with their dates. I began to get nervous as I waited for Amaris.

“Harry mate don’t get so nervous.” Ron told me.

“I can’t help it. I just want this night to be perfect. I got a surprise for her.” I explained. Ron looked at me confused.

“What surprise?” He asked.

“I’ll tell you later if all of it works out.” I said.

I then turned to look up the staircase and saw Amaris standing at the landing. I lost my breath by the sight of her beauty. She had on a white dress that looked like it was made for a masquerade ball but it looked like it was older. The dress was unlike any I have ever seen. The sleeves fell down over her shoulders so her neck and shoulders was bare. The sleeves became larger as they came to her wrists. They fell down to the ground and ended about a foot from the floor. Her hair was half up and very curly. It looked nicer then usual. She

had a beautiful butterfly clip holding some of the front pieces of her hair up. The rest of her hair fell down. There were a few pieces of hair fell gracefully over her shoulders. She also wore a simple white mask. She smiled at me as she walked down the staircase. I couldn't help but be amazed by the sight of her.

Amaris POV:

I smiled at Harry as I walked down the stairs. He looked so handsome in his prince costume. He met me at the bottom step. He took my hands gently and kissed the top of them.

"You look beautiful my princess." He told me.

"You look very handsome yourself dear stranger." I told him. He smiled at me and touched my face lightly before kissing me delicately. It was just perfect. I smiled at him. We then turned to Ron and Hermione who were standing beside us. Hermione was wearing a very nice pink dress with a very beautiful pink mask.

"What are you supposed to be Ron?" I asked him. He looked at Hermione and smiled.

"I'm the Phantom. You did say that was you favorite muggle movie didn't you?" He asked her. She smiled at him.

"Yes I did!" She said happily.

"Well we better get you two beautiful ladies into the ball." Harry said smiling.

I wrapped my arm around Harry's and we walked into the Great Hall. It was beautiful. It was decorated specially for a costume ball. There were tables for sitting and food. There was a large area in the middle of the floor for dancing. All of the fourth years and up were there. Dumbledore stood in the middle of the dance floor and began to speak.

"This year I had decided to make a costume ball. I do hope you all enjoy it as a time to spend time with friends and even make new friends."

ones. This is a time to make memories and remember good ones. Now I would hope you will all come out and dance.” Dumbledore said. The classical music began filling the hall with its sound. Slowly couples made their way onto the dance floor. It sounded like an old song that I had heard before.

“Amaris do you recognize this song?” Harry asked me.

“I think I do.” I said looking at him. He smiled at me sweetly.

“I think we have danced to it once before. Do you remember Evelyn?” He asked me.

“I’m starting to.” I answered. He took my hand and smiled at me.

“Would you care to dance?” He asked me. I smiled.

“I would love to.” I answered. He walked out toward the middle of the dance floor where it was empty. There were about twenty other couples dancing all around us. I was a little nervous but when I looked at Tristan I knew it would be alright.

He bowed a little and I did also. He then took my hand in his and placed his other on my waist. I placed my hand on his shoulder. I starred into his eyes as we danced. My feet just moved to the music. I had no control over them and it seemed that Harry didn’t either. The room seemed to spin around us. Everywhere there were couples dancing.

Soon their seemed to be more dancing people around us. It felt like they were not truly there but instead a blurry ghost. Suddenly the room around us changed. Couples I didn’t recognize twirled around us spinning in circles. The man I was dancing with was no longer Harry. We were dancing to the same song that we had been before though.

“If I may say so, you look wonderful my princess.” The man said in Latin.

"May I ask the name of the man I am dancing with?" I asked him. I couldn't see his face for he wore a large black mask. He smiled at me.

"You can call me stranger my princess. I do trust that you would remember me." He said. My heart skipped a beat. I suddenly realized that it was Tristan.

"You know good stranger that if my parents recognize you they will not hesitate to bring harm to you. Why have you risked coming to my parents ball?" I asked him.

"Because you are worth it my princess. I would not turn down the opportunity to dance with such a beauty as yourself." He told me sweetly. I blushed.

"Well just as long as you don't get caught." I said. He smiled sweetly at me and I smiled back.

Slowly that room disappeared and I was staring back into the green eyes of Harry. He looked at me confused for a moment.

"Did you see that memory too?" I asked him. He smiled at me.

"Of course my princess." He said sweetly. I smiled at him as we continued to dance.

End POV:

All around the room people's eyes turned to the couple dancing in the middle. It was Amaris and Harry. They were dancing unlike anyone else. They didn't realize it but they were doing the original dance to the song that they had done one thousand years ago. Everyone else had been doing a different kind of dance. As more eyes turned to the couple, less people danced. They all stood around and watched the graceful dancing.

Some could swear that they had been taking lessons for years. Others said they were trying to show off while others said how they made such a beautiful couple. Others could swear that they were not touching the ground for they were dancing as if they were dancing on

a cloud. Amaris and Harry felt like they didn't touch the ground yet they were. It was just that they were so caught up in each other to notice that their feet were on the ground. They didn't even notice everyone else had stopped dancing and that everyone's eyes were on them. To the side Dumbledore stood by McGonagall.

"Why haven't you told them of their past yet Albus? They have a right to know they had lived once before." McGonagall asked him.

"I only know that they had lived once before. I do not know anything more of their past lives." Albus told her.

"Still you should have told them!" She insisted.

"Minerva, look at them. Look at the way they stare into each others eyes. They know Minerva. They know much more then I do. There is no need for me to tell them as they remember what had happened. In time they will know the whole truth." Dumbledore explained.

"What do you think will happen to them? I mean Miss Rowen will have to go back eventually." Minerva asked.

"I am not sure. I tried to reopen the door to her world but I haven't succeeded. When I do find a way it will be up to them. Miss Rowen may stay here or return home." Dumbledore explained.

"But what about Potter? I mean I don't think they will be able to separate." She said.

"Well it is up to him. He is of age and can choose to do whatever he wishes." He said. McGonagall sighed in frustration.

"Why do things always have to be so complicated with him?" She thought out loud.

The song soon ended leaving Harry and Amaris very close. He had one hand on her waist and the other touching her face lightly with no space between their bodies. They starred into each others eyes not ever noticing the stares they were receiving. Suddenly applause broke out all around the hall. Harry and Amaris looked around



stunned. Soon another song was played and this time most of the couples came out to dance.

Later that night Harry asked Amaris to come outside with him. He took her hand and led the way.

"Where are we going?" She asked him.

"It's a surprise. I was able to talk to Hagrid and we planned it out. Just close your eyes." Harry told her. She did as he told her.

Harry held her close as they walked to the other end of the gardens away from all the other students. They soon came to a large fountain. There were many types of flowers all around. There was a bench which was facing the fountain.

"Open your eyes." Harry whispered into Amaris' ear. As she opened her eyes she lost her breath.

"It's amazing!" She muttered.

"Your amazing." Harry told her. She smiled at him. He took her hand and led her over to the bench.

"I can't believe you did all this!" Amaris said.

"I wanted this night to be perfect." Harry said sweetly.

"You're here with me. It's already perfect." Amaris said. Harry smiled. Amaris looked at him deeply and saw that he was nervous.

"Why are you so nervous?" Amaris asked him.

"You really know me don't you?" He asked her.

"Yes now tell me Tristan what is going on." She said. Harry kissed her delicately.

"I asked you something once before a long time ago when we were Tristan and Evelyn now I am going to ask you it once again and this

time as Harry.” He explained. He got off the seat and kneeled down in front of her on one knee. He pulled out of his pocket a beautiful ring. It was very unique and seemed to fit Amaris perfectly. She lost her breath as she saw it.

“We have a second chance at life Evelyn and I want to spend every minute of it with you. I know it will be hard but we can make it.” Harry told her.

“But what about my home? What will happen when I have to go home?” Amaris asked.

“I’ll go with you. I’ll live there with you.” He answered.

“I can’t ask you to leave all your friends and all the people you love.” She said.

“You don’t have to. I want to go. We can find a way so we can still see them. We can come back and see them anytime we want once we find a way to make a portal.” Harry explained.

“You do realize that if you do come back with me you’ll become the king right?” Amaris asked him. He smiled.

“I’m looking forward to it. If you didn’t remember I used to be a prince. I was preparing to take the crown. I can do it Amaris. I want to do this. Now I ask you, will you marry me?” He asked her.

“I wouldn’t want it any other way.” She said smiling with tears of joy threatening to fall from her eyes. Harry placed the ring on her finger. He then stood up and kissed her deeply and passionately.

“I love you.” Harry told her.

“I love you too.” She said. He sat down next to her. Amaris looked down at the ring.

“Do you like it?” Harry asked.

“I love it! When did you get it?” She asked.

"Last month. I knew you were the one I was going to marry. I was just waiting until the right moment to ask you. That was even before I knew we were engaged in our past lives." Harry explained. Amaris smiled at him.

"I just can't believe it. I'm so happy." Amaris said smiling.

"So am I." Harry said.

"What are we going to tell everyone? I mean when they see the ring they will know. Do you want them to know?" Amaris asked him.

"I've already thought about that. We can tell our friends and stuff but the whole school doesn't have to know. If they do I know for sure it will be all over the newspapers. I had placed a spell on the ring so that when people who don't know we're engaged to think it's a butterfly ring. I know how much you like them and thought it was perfect." Harry explained.

"That sounds great to me." Amaris said happily.

"We'll tell everyone later. Then we'll celebrate." Harry said smiling.

"Things are going to be different this time aren't they Tristan?" She asked him.

"Yeah Evelyn they are." He said smiling. They smiled at each other. They moved closer as their lips touched each other. They kissed passionately as they sat on the bench in the garden. Unknown to them they were being watched. A smiling Dumbledore stood behind a large bush. McGonagall soon walked over to him.

"Where did they go?" She asked him. He smiled and spoke lowly.

"I do believe they won't be separating. It looks to me they are now engaged." Dumbledore explained.

"Where will they go?" She asked.

"To Amaris' home. They shall become King and Queen." He answered.

"But what about here? Harry is still needed here." McGonagall said worriedly.

"I believe Harry will make the right choices. He won't leave his friends in danger." Dumbledore said.

"So you believe he will still defeat you know who?" She asked.

"Yes I do. After that he will go to his new home." He answered. They both looked back at the happy couple.

"I am happy though that he found love. I was starting to believe he will never find it." McGonagall said. Dumbledore looked at her and smiled. She looked at him confused.

"What?" She asked.

"Oh I just had expected you to scold me about eavesdropping." Dumbledore said.

"You don't know everything about me." She said.

"I don't think I ever will Minerva. I never have." He said.

"Well it's easy to know you most of the time. You're just an old coot." McGonagall said.

"Well then would you like to dance with this old coot?" Dumbledore asked her. She smiled.

"I'd love to. Just make sure you don't step on my feet." She said.

"I only did that once." He said.

"And that was the first and last time we danced." She said. They smiled at each other before going off and dancing.

A/n-I hope you all enjoyed this chapter!! This was a nice long fluffy chapter. Now there will be a surprise in the next chapter. :) Now I would like to ask you, my readers a question. I had just thought of it while I reread the chapter before posting it. Do you think the rest of the school should find out about their engagement? This will mean that the rest of the wizarding world will find out so you know what that would mean. Harry would be back in the papers. It won't be for a while but what do you think? I'm not sure yet. Also I realized that this was going to be a very long story because I still got so much more to write. So I was thinking of ending this story in a few chapters and then making a sequel telling the rest. What do you think? So please review and tell me what you think about the story and my questions. Thanks to all those that have reviewed!!!

Eight days later (November 8th):

Amaris and Harry sat under a tree next to the lake. Amaris leaned on Harry as he wrapped his arms around her. After a while he noticed that she was unusually quiet. He looked at her worried.

"Amaris are you alright?" He asked her. She sighed as she laid her head on him.

"I'm just homesick." She answered.

"I'm sorry, I wish there was something I could do." Harry muttered.

"I just miss my family so much. I'm constantly worrying about how Katrina is handling everything. I mean she most likely thinks I'm dead which means she takes over the kingdom and David and Sophie." Amaris explained.

"David and Sophie?" Harry asked.

"Oh they are my little brother and sister." She answered.

"Your really close to them aren't you?" Harry asked. Amaris shifted in her position so she was sitting up and turned so she could look at Harry. He still had his arms wrapped around her waist.

"Yeah, that reminds me. Harry what do you think about having children?" Amaris asked.

"Umm...Well I do want a family. One day I would want to have children." He answered.

"What about a little sooner then one day?" She asked. He looked at her shocked.

"Are you...pregnant?" Harry stammered.

"What! No! I'm not pregnant." She answered. He sighed in relief and relaxed.

"Then why are you bloody scaring me half to death like that?" He asked.

"Is it that bad if I have a kid?" She asked annoyed.

"No! I mean just the way you said things it was just a lot to take in. I mean I'm still in school and everything and we're not even married yet. Why did you bring up having children anyway?" Harry asked. Amaris hesitated before answering.

"Well you see as you know my parents died when my little brother and sister were only a month old. They don't even remember our parents. I have managed to raise them all these years. I grew to love them as my own children. I always imagined having children and there I had two little babies. They were a lot to handle but I was all they had. My sister was too young to take care of them. Ever since they were little I knew what I was going to do when this war was over and I was of age. I was planning to adopt them." Amaris explained.

"Really?" Harry asked a little shocked.

"Yeah. Only the people that are really close to me know of it but I knew from the time they said their first word. It was mama. They called me mama. Now whenever we are alone they call me mommy. They know that I'm going to adopt them and they can't wait. I'm the only mother they know." She explained. Harry took a deep breath as he let all this sink in.

"Wow." He muttered. Amaris grew worried.

"You don't want kids do you?" She asked.

"No I do! Don't get me wrong I do want a family it's just...I'm scared. I never really had a good family and I don't even remember my parents. I just don't know what to do. I don't remember my dad and I'm just afraid because I have no idea what I'm doing." Harry explained.

"And you think I knew what I was doing at fourteen with two screaming babies?" Amaris asked.

"I don't know. You have a mom to look up too. You learned from her and how she raised you. I don't have that." Harry explained.

"You'll make a wonderful father Harry. I know you will. I'm not forcing you to do anything. You don't have to adopt my sister and brother." Amaris said.

"No I will. We're going to get married and we're going to have kids eventually. It may just be a little bit sooner with your sister and brother." Harry said with a small smile.

"You know I think they'll like you." Amaris assured him. Harry smiled.

"Really?" He asked.

"Yeah! It may be a lot for them to handle at first. We may just have to introduce you as mom's friend then gradually as boyfriend and fiancé." She explained.

"Alright I can handle that." He said with a smile.

"Come on daddy. We should go eat dinner." Amaris said.

"Uhh maybe we should wait until the twins like me to call me that." He said.

"They will trust me." She said. She leaned in and kissed him before getting up.

They went into the school and began to walk to the Great Hall when Hermione and Ron ran up to them.

"What is going on?" Harry asked them.

"Remus wants to see Amaris in the Hospital Wing." Hermione answered. Harry and Amaris looked at each other confused and worried.

"Is he alright?" Harry asked.



"He's fine. There's something else going on though. Dumbledore and McGonagall aren't even at dinner along with Remus. He said it was urgent and to have you get there as soon as possible." Hermione explained.

"Then we better go." Amaris told them. They all went up to the Hospital Wing. As they entered Remus and Dumbledore walked over to them. On the other end of the Hospital Wing the cries of a child could be heard.

"What is going on Professor?" Amaris asked.

"Well Miss Rowen two young children have somehow made their way into the grounds and were found hiding behind Hagrid's hut." Dumbledore answered.

"Why did you want her here then?" Harry asked.

"Because the children have elf ears just like Amaris." Remus answered. Amaris' heart stopped.

"They're from my world?" Amaris muttered.

"We believe so. We are unsure how they have gotten here. I was hoping you could speak with them. They are quiet upset and desperately want their mother." Dumbledore explained.

"I'll try to help." Amaris told him. He nodded. They then all walked over to the other end of the Hospital Wing. They stopped at the bed that McGonagall and Madam Pomfrey were standing by.

Sitting on the bed were two three years olds. The boy had blue eyes and blonde hair that covered his ears and curled at the end. The girl had brown hazel eyes and brown curly hair. Her hair was long and curly. Their eyes were red and their faces were soaked from crying. Amaris froze in front of the bed in shock. Her heart stopped as she saw them.

"David, Sophie?" Amaris asked. The children turned and looked at her.

“Mommy!” They yelled. Amaris ran over to them and pulled them into a tight hug. Everyone else starred in shock.

“Mommy is that really you?” The little girl asked. Amaris let go of them and looked them over. She smiled at them.

“Yes it is sweetie.” She told them.

“But Katrina said you died.” The boy muttered.

“No I didn’t. It’s a long story but I somehow got here and can’t go back home.” Amaris told them.

“We missed you mommy!” The little boy exclaimed.

“I missed you guys too.” Amaris told them. By now tears of joy were beginning to fall from her eyes.

“Mommy?” Ron asked. “You’re a mum?”

“They’re her sister and brother.” Harry explained.

“Mommy who are those people?” The little girl asked Amaris in Latin.

“Are they those bad people?” The little boy asked her.

“No they’re not. These are friends and teachers of mine. They are good and have been taking care of me while I’ve been here. There is no need to be afraid of them.” Amaris explained to them.

“Miss Rowen would you be so kind as to introduced us?” Dumbledore asked.

“This is Sophie and David. They are my baby sister and brother.” Amaris told them.

“Well it is very nice to meet you two. Would you care to explain how you came to be here?” Dumbledore asked them. Sophie grabbed onto Amaris’ arm and buried her face in it.

"It's alright Sophie. Professor Dumbledore is very nice. He just wants to know how you two got here." Amaris told her.

"There was a big flash of light." David muttered.

"And what were you doing before this?" Dumbledore asked.

"Talking about mommy and how we missed her." Sophie answered.

"What happened after the flash of light?" Amaris asked.

"We were outside by some woods. We hid behind this small home. Then this giant man came out and saw us." David explained.

"That was Hagrid. He then owled me." Remus explained.

"Where are we?" Sophie asked.

"I'll explain that to you later alright. Just know that your safe and your with me." Amaris told her. Amaris had no idea how to explain everything to them.

"Would it be alright if Madam Pomfrey took a look at them to make sure they are healthy?" Dumbledore asked.

"Yes. Now I want you guys to do what Madam Pomfrey tells you. She's a healer and is going to make sure your alright." Amaris explained.

"Your not going to leave us are you?" Sophie asked her.

"Of course not sweetie. I'm just going over there to speak with them. You'll be able to see me alright." Amaris explained to them. Madam Pomfrey walked over and began to exam them. Amaris went over to everyone. They stepped away from the bed to talk.

"I can't believe this is happening." Amaris muttered. She put her hand through her hair as she took a deep breath.

“What is going on?” Ron asked

“I don’t know.” Amaris muttered.

“Amaris relax. It’s alright they are safe.” Harry told her. He wiped the last few stray tears from her face and wrapped his arm around her.

“Why do they call you mum if you’re their sister?” Hermione asked Amaris.

“Because I raised them and plan to adopt them after the war is over.” Amaris explained.

“So does that mean Harry is going to adopt them too?” Ron asked.

“Yeah that is if they like me.” Harry answered.

“Professor what do I do? I mean they are here but how?” Amaris asked Dumbledore.

“I am not sure how they came to be here. There is very little that I know about the portal between our world and yours. The point is that they are here.” Dumbledore explained.

“So what will happen to them now?” Harry asked.

“Well I do believe they would want to be near Miss Rowen and there is really no other place for them. If I am correct Miss Rowen you have an extra bedroom in your quarters. They may stay there with you.” Dumbledore explained.

“But what about when I have classes? I also don’t have any clothes or anything for them.” Amaris said worriedly.

“I believe we can find something to do. I will have to think over what the possibilities are and contact you. For now I think it would be best if you take the two children back to your quarters. They do miss you terribly and probably want to spend time with you. I suggest you call on Dobby for food.” Dumbeldore explained.

"Alright Professor. Thank you." Amaris told him. He smiled at her.

"It's no problem Miss Rowen." He told her.

Amaris, Harry, Ron and Hermione took the twins to Amaris' quarters. David and Sophie stayed close to Amaris. The rest of the school was at dinner so no one saw them. They all sat down in front of the fire. Hermione and Ron were on one couch and the rest of them were on the other.

"Mommy where are we?" David asked Amaris. Amaris took a deep breath before trying to explain everything to them.

"Well you see there is this other dimension or world and that's where we are. No one from our kingdom knows about this world and they don't really know about us." Amaris explained.

"Can't we just go home?" Sophie asked.

"That's the thing. We don't know how to get us home. That's why I haven't come back yet. We have been trying everything but nothing seems to work. It's complicated." Amaris explained.

"But Katrina is going to get worried. She told us not to wonder off alone and we didn't listen to her." Sophie muttered.

"How is Katrina?" Amaris asked.

"She's ok. She's busy a lot now. That bad man has gotten meaner." David answered.

"She's alright though?" Amaris asked.

"Yeah. She's been taking care of us. She misses you though." Sophie answered.

"I miss her too. I promise as soon as we find a way we are going home." Amaris told them.

"Is this where you live?" David asked looking around.

“Yes and you two are going to stay here also.” Amaris answered.

“Does anyone else stay here?” Sophie asked. Amaris looked up at Harry.

“Ah yeah. Harry lives here with me while everyone else lives in other parts of the castle. You see this is a school.” Amaris explained.

“What are you doing here?” David asked.

“I’m a student here along with my friends.” She answered. David scrunched his face in thought.

“Mommy goes to school?” He asked. Everyone laughed.

“Yes I do, is that a problem?” She asked him. He shook his head.

Later that night, Harry and Amaris were left alone with the twins. Ron and Hermione had to go do their duties as head boy and girl. They already had eaten. Sophie was looking over at Harry. He smiled at her and she smiled back. Amaris had gotten up to get something in her room. Harry leaned over to the twins and whispered to them.

“You wanna know something? Your mum got completely lost when she got here. I had to walk her everywhere because she couldn’t find her way through the castle.” Harry told them. They laughed. Amaris came back in and sat down on the couch.

“What are you two laughing at?” She asked them.

“Mommy got lost in the castle.” David answered.

“Oh! Harry!” Amaris exclaimed. She playfully hit him in the arm.

“It’s the truth!” He said smiling. Sophie curled up next to Amaris. She leaned onto her as Amaris wrapped her arm around the small child. David yawned.

"You two are tired and it's getting late. Maybe I should put you two to bed." Amaris said looking at them.

"But I don't want to mommy. I want to stay here with you." Sophie moaned. Amaris gave them a little smile. She understood how they didn't want to leave her side. She didn't want to let them go either. Amaris began to think of home and how much she missed it.

"Do you two remember home? Do you remember when I used to take you two to the beach?" Amaris asked them.

"Yeah and how the waves used to bury our feet in the sand." David mumbled leaning against Amaris.

"Oh I loved going to the beach as a child. My mother and father used to take me and my sister whenever they had time. It was how we spent time as a family together. I can still remember the sound of our laughter mixed in with the ocean waves roaring around us." Amaris explained to Harry.

"It sounds nice." Harry replied.

"It was." She muttered.

"Tell me more about it. Tell me what it's like there." Harry told her sounding like a child wanting to hear a story.

"It's wonderful. The land is beautiful. There is always this feeling of mystery and wonder there." Amaris explained.

She went on talking about her home. Every once in a while David and Sophie would add something. Amaris was smiling as she talked about home. It made Harry happy to see her so happy.

"Amaris look, their asleep." Harry whispered. She smiled down at the sleeping children in her arms.

"Here I need your help carrying them into their room." Amaris told him. He nodded. She picked up David while Harry took Sophie. They placed them under the covers and tucked them in. Amaris went to the

other side to say goodnight to Sophie. As she turned away to walk out Sophie spoke.

“Mommy would you sing to us? Like you always do?” Sophie asked her. Harry and Amaris turned to them. They both were awake and looking at them. Harry stood back by the door as Amaris went and sat on the edge of the bed next to Sophie.

“Of course I will sweetie. Now the both of you relax and close your eyes. Let your mind open while sleep takes you to the land of dreams.” Amaris told them sweetly. They did as they were told. Amaris began singing sweetly to them.

“Lay down your sweet and weary head. Night is falling; you’ve come to journey’s end. Sleep now, and dream of the ones who came before. They are calling, from across the distant shore. Why do you weep? What are these tears upon your face? Soon you will see; all of your fears will pass away. Safe in my arms, you’re only sleeping.” She sang. She continued to sing until the song was over and the children were fast asleep.

Harry stood amazed in the doorway. He had never seen Amaris like this, a mother. She was so loving and sweet and he liked it. He realized then that this was what he wanted their life to be like. He wanted to be apart of this little family, their father. Now he was sure that that was what he wanted.

Amaris leaned down and kissed each of the children and whispered goodnight. She then crept out of the room, trying not to wake them. She closed the door. Then she preformed some spells that all mothers did on their children’s bedrooms. They were for silencing outside noise but would also let her know if they were in danger or wanting her. As she finished she leaned her back against the door and deeply sighed.

“Are you alright?” Harry asked her.

“I don’t know yet. This all still feels so surreal.” She answered.



"Come on let's sit down." He told her. They went over and sat on the couch together.

"It's alright you know, that they are here." Harry told Amaris.

"I know. I'm just so happy to see them again and know that Katrina is alright. Now I'm so happy yet I have even more fears running through my head, like how am I going to take care of them and how Katrina will take the news of them being gone." Amaris explained.

"Everything will turn out alright. We'll find a way to get you home so you can see her again." Harry told her. She nodded dully. There was a knock on the door.

"It's Remus!" He yelled in.

"Come in!" Harry yelled to him. He walked in and came over to them.

"How is everything?" Remus asked.

"Good." Amaris answered. Remus sat down on the arm chair.

"You don't look alright." Remus told her. She sighed.

"It's nothing really. It's just that I'm homesick and it's a little overwhelming worrying about them and all my other fears. Just a little overwhelming that's all. I'll be fine." Amaris explained.

"Well Dumbledore and I have been trying to figure out what we can do. They will be staying here with you. That is a definite. Now about clothes and such Tonks and I can take the two of you and the twins to Diagon ally and anywhere else to go shopping." Remus explained.

"But I don't have any money." Amaris replied.

"Yes you do. Technically whatever I own will also be yours once we're married and that includes a vault filled with money that my parents left me when they died." Harry explained.

“What about when I’m at class? I can’t exactly bring them with me.” Amaris asked.

“Well I can watch them when I have free periods. Hagrid and Minerva have agreed to watch them at other times.” Remus explained.

“What do we tell everyone? How will we explain them being here?” Harry asked.

“We’re not sure of that yet.” He muttered.

“Remus did they like you at all when you found them?” Amaris asked him.

“Well I guess they did considering I was able to convince them I was good and to come with me inside.” He answered.

“And how often will you be willing to watch them?” Amaris asked him.

“Whenever I can. I mean I know that I’ll probably grow to like them and I will be seeing lots of them. Maybe they can start to like me.” He explained.

“Well maybe you can be uncle Remus.” Amaris suggested.

“What?” He asked.

“You can tell everyone that you’re their uncle. I mean they can call you Uncle Remus all the time. You will be like an uncle to them anyway.” Amaris explained.

“I am?” He asked.

“Yeah I mean you’re like an uncle to Harry. If you want you can be like an uncle to the twins. Everyone in the school will believe their part of your family.” Amaris explained.

“You know that may work.” Harry said.

"Yeah that sounds like a good idea. The only thing is that they can't call you mum or then we're busted." Remus told them.

"I'll talk to them. It's alright. They are used to calling my Amaris in front of other people." She explained.

"Well I believe we've covered everything." Remus said.

"What time will we leave tomorrow?" Amaris asked.

"Tonks and I will be around some time after breakfast. We have the entire day to shop." He answered.

"Sounds good to me." Harry said.

"Alright we'll see you guys then." He told them leaving. Harry wrapped his arms around Amaris as she leaned back onto him.

"This has been one long day." She muttered.

"Yeah it has but you know I'm starting to like this." He replied.

"What?" She asked confused.

"Having a family. I mean I'm not really a part of it yet but seeing you with the twins, I know that this is what I want." He explained. Amaris smiled.

"Well that's great." She replied.

A/N- The song is called 'Into the West' by Annie lennox. Please review and tell me what you think about the story!!!

Two days later:

Amaris and Harry were asleep in bed and it was very late in the night. This was when they both fell into the same memory as they slept.

Evelyn was walking in a beautiful field smiling down at the many flowers growing at her feet. She turned her gaze and smiled kindly at the two guards standing fifty feet away. She then turned her attention to the small peaceful river. Slowly she crept down to the banks edge and stood on the rocks while she stared down at her reflection over the water's surface. As she did so her glance went to some movement in a group of trees twenty feet away. Evelyn's heart skipped a beat. Slowly she walked over to the old willow tree on the edge of the water where the long canopy of leaves hung down over part of the river. The guards began to walk closer not wanting her out of their site. Evelyn turned and smiled kindly at them.

"Please guards, may I have some time to myself? You have checked and claimed this place safe yourself. I wish only for some alone time and maybe even a swim in the water under this willow tree." She explained to them in Latin. They nodded understanding.

"If you need us just call. We shall back away to give you some privacy." They told her. They backed away about forty feet away from the willow tree.

Evelyn went under the willow tree. The large canopy covered a large area of land while half of it was over the river's still waters. Suddenly someone came up behind her.

"And what is a beautiful princess doing by herself in such an isolated place?" Tristan asked already knowing the truth. She turned to him.

"Some time alone dear stranger." She answered.

"What would a Lady like you need time alone to do? Is there something the Lady is doing that others can not know of?" He asked her as he began to walk around her as they spoke.

"You have caught me dear stranger. I have come to meet someone."  
She answered. His eyebrow went up at this reply.

"A lover?" He asked her slyly.

"My love, yes." She answered.

"And why would the princess need to meet her love in secret? Is there something about your love that you must hide?" He asked her.

"Because it is forbidden. If he is found, then he would surly be killed."  
She explained.

"Forbidden you say! Then whoever could your lover be? What is he some peasant or servant?" He asked.

"He is nor a peasant or a servant." She answered.

"Then who?" Tristan asked her.

"He is a gentleman and very noble. He is of high class and the highest placing in society." She told him with pride.

"Then why is it forbidden if he is so honorable? Why not tell the world of your love?" He asked her.

"He is an enemy of my kingdom!" She told him.

"Then he is an enemy of the king and queen and of yourself! He should be poisoned for his treachery and beheaded before the mass!"  
Tristan said.

"Is that your will? You wish to be poisoned and beheaded?" Evelyn asked him. Tristan stopped in front of her.

"If it is the princess' will, then it shall be done." He told her.

"I wish for your safety and long life. Not a life abruptly ended by a cruel death!" She told him touching his face lightly. He gently placed his hand over hers as it stopped on his cheek.

"Then it shall not be done. I shall remain the secret lover of my enemy's princess." He told her. He moved a little closer to her and brushed a stray hair out of her face before gently kissing her tender lips.

"And I shall remain silent." She told him. He kissed her again.

"No one shall know." Evelyn said. He kissed her one more time before taking her hand and sitting with her on the bank.

"So tell me is there anything I must know? Is there anyone that may know of our love?" Tristan asked her.

"No one but we must remain silent for there are guards watching me." She told him.

"Why are their guards with you? They weren't there last time!" He asked her.

"My parents are worried for my safety. They do not believe a princess should be out on her own in times of war." She answered.

"They need not worry. I am an honorable man and shall not let anyone hurt the fair princess." He told her.

"Yet it is you yourself that worries them. Do you not remember that you are the son of my parent's enemy?" She asked him.

"I do not believe that all children are made in the image of their parents. I do not believe that all they do is right. Like this war! We need no fear of the magical folk. They will not harm us. It is proven in my love for she is one of the most powerful people I have ever met." Tristan explained.

"We have all lived together for so long! Then out of nowhere the muggles became fearful. I do not understand why you fear us! We have never harmed your people. We all have lived in peace since the sun first rose!" Evelyn explained confused.

"I do not know why my people fear yours. I believe it's because we have no power of our own. Power and greed has spoiled our minds and made us think that the magical folk will harm us and try to take over. It is fear that drives our people." Tristan explained.

"Now hate for both sides have sprung up, a deep hatred for the other causing in the killing of thousands." Evelyn said sadly.

"Maybe one day my princess we can change that. With our love we can change the minds of many and end this awful war. We shall never have a war like this one ever again." Tristan assured her.

"You have a dreamful heart Tristan." Evelyn told him.

"And you a lovely one Evelyn." He replied. She nodded and fell into her thoughts. Tristan could see the fears growing in her eyes.

"Please do not be afraid, Evelyn. I am with you and there is nothing to fear. The last time you let your mind be overcome with fear you believed it was best for each of us to be apart. I killed me not being with you." Tristan told her.

"I only did that because I didn't have any hope of anything coming out of our love. No one will allow us to be together." Evelyn told him.

"We will be together though. After this war we will change everyone's minds. I promise you that Evelyn. Even death can not part us. We will always be together." Tristan told her. She smiled at him.

"You are very wise dear prince." She told him.

"While you have both wit and beauty. Am I a match for the fair princess who studies the most intelligent philosophers and the genius's of all time! Her mind is held in a body with more beauty than a goddess. I am no match for you." Tristan told her. She stood up as he followed her.

"You are saying that you have nothing! You have the wit and beauty to match mine! You are the god of my heavens! The light in my sky! The lover of my heart!" Evelyn told him.

“And you are the reason I live.” Tristan told her.

“You my prince, look sometimes with only your eyes at everyone and never in the mirror. If you had you would have seen the truth behind your eyes!” Evelyn told him.

“And I will see the love of my life!” He said happily. He quickly grabbed Evelyn by the waist as they both fell into the river. Evelyn yelped in surprise as she became soaked. Evelyn quickly stood up in the shallow end of the river that was waist deep, still in shock yet laughing.

“Dear Princess, are you alright!” One of the guards called from the field.

“Yes! I have only fallen into the river and am fine. Please do not enter and let me be!” She called out. Tristan took her hand and pulled her down so that she was also completely under the water except for her head. He kissed her wet lips with all the love in his heart. Her touched her soaked face and then stared into her eyes as he was overcome by her beauty.

“Is it truly I that you see in your eyes?” Evelyn asked him.

“You are the reason my heart beats, the reason that the blood flows in my veins keeping me alive.” He told her sweetly.

“And if something happened to me will you still be alive?” She asked him.

“I will die before I let anything happen to you. My body would already be cold and lifeless.” He answered.

“Don’t say such things for my heart could not bare it. Mine will stop beating if yours had. If you should die I would surely fall down next to you and die of a broken heart.” She told him.

“Is that even possible?” He asked her.



"It is. I have heard many a stories of magical folk dying for the lost of their true love. Some just don't have the will to live and chose to die while others don't. With that their heart stops and they take their last breath wanting to join their love in death." She explained.

"I pray that no such thing happens to you for I shall feel guilty for the lose of such a life as yours." He told her.

"Then never leave me." She answered.

"I promise." He told her.

Amaris and Harry's eyes shot open. They both looked around and saw that they were in their bedroom. They saw each other awake and realized what had happened. Amaris moved over and laid her head on Harry's chest.

"You dreamt it too didn't you?" He asked her.

"Yeah." She muttered. Harry sighed causing Amaris to go up and down with his chest as he softly rubbed her back.

"You know you were right." Amaris told him.

"What?" He asked confused.

"That death can't even keep us apart. Look at us now! It's a thousand years later and are together again!" Amaris told him. Harry smiled at her.

"It is true." He muttered.

"Oh how things have changed yet others are the same." Amaris muttered.

"How so?" Harry asked.

"Well for one our parents do not want to kill each other. They are sadly not even alive. Then the fact that we are still from different

worlds. The only difference is that they don't want to kill each other." Amaris explained.

"But we're still stuck in the middle of a war. At least this time we're not on opposing sides." Harry added.

"Don't forget that we are free to be together and will live our lives to the end together." Amaris added smiling.

"Yes and we are already starting a family. The twins are starting to like me." Harry agreed.

"Are you kidding! They are so attached to you! You are the greatest with children! How are you so good with them?" Amaris asked him like he had some secret behind it.

"I don't know. I just am. It's funny because I never even had a loving family to learn from. At least they like me." Harry said.

"Yeah, well maybe soon we can tell them that we are together, maybe even engaged. It depends how they take it." Amaris told him.

"Well they are already adjusting to living in the castle. I mean today they had lunch and dinner in the Great Hall." Harry said.

"Yeah they really liked sitting at the staff table with Remus." Amaris said with a little laugh.

"Who knew how much Remus would love having them around! I swear he's planning on kidnapping them!" Harry said. Amaris laughed again.

"Yeah Remus is great." She added. Harry's thoughts saddened as he thought of someone he wished so desperately was there to celebrate in their joy.

"I know now where I got some of my ways with kids." Harry muttered.

"Where?" Amaris asked.

"Sirius." He muttered. Amaris looked at him sadly. Harry had told her so much about him.

"He would be proud of you if he saw you today." She told him.

"Do you think?" He asked.

"Of course! There is no reason why he wouldn't!" Amaris answered.

"I can think of one." He muttered staring out into the darkness. Amaris frowned knowing already what he was thinking.

"Do you really think he blames you for his cousin killing him?" She asked him.

"He should." He muttered.

"But do you think he would?" She asked him again.

"I don't know." He muttered.

"Why did he go there?" She asked him.

". He was trying to save me after I got into a dangerous situation from my stupidity." He answered.

"He did that because he loved you. He cared about you so much. He won't blame you for his death! He went there on his own free will. He was risking being put back into prison but he chose to go. It was his choice and knew the consequences of going. It was his cousin that killed him not you. She then is the one who has his blood on her hands not you." Amaris explained to him. He looked at her as he thought this all through.

"I don't know." He muttered still not convinced.

"Then tell me. If I had gone and put my self in a dangerous situation what would you do?" She asked him.

"I would go and save you." He answered quickly.

"But what if there were deatheaters there. What if Voldemort was there? Would you still go after me?" She asked.

"Of course!" He answered.

"Then what if Voldemort killed you? Who do you blame for your death?" I asked him. He thought a moment before answering.

"Voldemort." He answered.

"But wouldn't be my fault because I was the reason you went there?" I asked.

"No because Voldemort was the one that killed me...Wait I know what your doing." He muttered.

"That's exactly how your godfather would feel. He loved you Harry and him going after you proves it." She told him. He sighed.

"I guess your right." He muttered.

"Come on relax. Try to go back to sleep but just remember what I said." She told him. He nodded. Slowly she closed her eyes. Harry looked out into the darkness. He wanted to believe that Amaris was right but he could never believe it unless he heard it from Sirius but that was never going to happen. For now he'll try to make himself believe Amaris was right. That was the best he could do.

A/N-Sorry for not updating sooner. My life is just crazy with school, hanging with friends, my birthday on Saturday and a party to plan. Just bare with me and I promise to get the next chapter done soon. I do have only one last day and then I'm off of school for the next two weeks which gives me lots of time to write. Well please review and tell me what you think! Next chapter will be longer I promise.

The Next morning:

Amaris and Harry got up and had their normal tea. They were already changed and ready to go but they were still waiting on two younger ones. Harry and Amaris quietly went into the children's room. David and Sophie were sound asleep in the bed.

"They looked like little angels. I just want to leave them like that forever." Amaris whispered to Harry.

"Their angels now but not when they get older." Harry replied. Amaris hit him playfully.

"What? It's the truth! Just wait until they become teenagers! How are we supposed to control them?" Harry asked.

"We wont be able to." She answered.

"Exactly." Harry replied. She rolled her eyes. They walked over on each side of the bed and gently shook the children.

"David, Sophie you need to wake up." Amaris said softly.

"Come on you guys need to get up." Harry told them. They began to stir but didn't open their eyes.

"But I want to sleep!" David whined.

"I'm tired!" Sophie moaned.

"You guys got to get up." Amaris told them. Sophie slowly began to get up but David tried to go back to sleep.

"David you need to get up." Amaris told him. David shook his head as it lay on the pillow. Amaris sighed as she helped a sleepy Sophie out of the bed.

"Do you think you can get him out of the bed?" Amaris asked Harry. He nodded as Sophie and Amaris left the room.

"Come on David you got to get up. It's going to be a fun day." Harry told him unsure how he was going to get the stubborn child out of the bed.

"No it's not! We're going to be stuck in the quarters all day!" He protested as his voice was muffled by the pillow.

"No your not. Your going to spend the day with Remus." Harry told him.

"Why?" David asked.

"Amaris and I have classes. Remus agreed to watch you guys." Harry explained. David still didn't open his eyes as he continued to lie on the bed.

"But I want to stay with mommy." David muttered. Harry sighed as he had no idea what he was going to say next. Then an idea popped into his head.

"David, did Amaris and I tell you about the wolf pups?" Harry asked him. David's eyes shot open as he looked at him with happiness and surprise.

"No!" He answered. Harry smiled as he got the attention of the three year old.

"Well Amaris and I met this wolf one day. Her pups were stuck under a tree and we saved them. Now they consider Amaris and I their parents after their mother died." Harry explained to him.

"How did she die?" He asked. Harry froze as he asked this and it took him a minute to answer.

"Umm well she was sick." He lied.

"Where are they now?" David asked.

"They live with one of the Professors in his hut. He takes care of them. Amaris and I go to see them all the time." Harry told him.

"When can we see them?" David asked.

"We can go later today after our classes." Harry told him.

"You'll go right?" David asked him. Harry smiled at the three year old.

"If you want me to." He answered.

"I do." David told him.

"Then we will. We'll bring Amaris and Sophie along with us." Harry told him. "Come on we got a long day ahead of us."

Soon the four of them were ready for the day ahead of them. There was a knock on the door as Remus came in.

"Ready to go?" He asked them.

"Yeah I'm just grabbing some things." Amaris answered packing a bag of toys for the twins. Remus walked over to Harry and whispered to him.

"So how are things going with the twins?" He asked.

"Good, I think they like me." He answered.

"Well that's good." Remus replied.

"Hi Uncle Remus!" Sophie said.

"Hi Sophie. Hi David." Remus said happily.

"Ok David, Sophie I want you two to behave for Remus. He's being very kind by watching you two. He'll be having classes which means you're on your best behavior." Amaris told them.

"Will we see you?" Sophie asked her.

"Yes Harry and I have our last class with Remus." She answered.

"But you guys got to remember that you call her Amaris." Remus reminded them.

"But why can't we just stay with you mommy?" Sophie asked Amaris in Latin.

"Because you guys can't come to class with us. I'll see you two later I promise." She answered.

"Last time you promised you'll see us later we thought you died." David told her. Amaris sighed and looked up at Harry and Remus. Harry saw the pain she had when he said that while Remus stood there confused. Harry bent down next to Amaris in front of David and Sophie.

"Amaris will keep her promise." Harry told him. David and Sophie looked at him surprised that he spoke Latin.

"You speak Latin?" David asked.

"Yes he can." Amaris answered.

"But what if something happens to you mommy?" Sophie asked.

"I'll be with her at all times and I promise that nothing will happen to her." Harry answered.

"You promise?" David asked.

"I promise." Harry answered. David looked at him for a moment.

"Alright." David said.

"Come on lets go." Amaris said.

They all walked together to the Great Hall. Amaris and Harry said goodbye to the twins as they went in with Remus. Many people turned and looked at them. Sophie held Remus' hand and tried to hide behind him while David walked freely. Amaris and Harry sat



down at the table with their friends. Amaris just stared up at the staff table where Remus and was sitting with Sophie and David.

"They'll be fine. You'll see them again later." Harry told her in Latin.

"I know it's just that I haven't seen them in so long that I just don't want to let them go. I keep wondering what if something happens." Amaris explained.

"They have to go with him Amaris. Nothing will happen to them. He'll protect them, trust me." Harry assured her.

"I don't know." She muttered.

"Think of it this way, you and me get some alone time." Harry told her smirking at her. She rolled her eyes and began eating.

"Do you two always have to speak Latin? We don't know what you two are bloody saying. For all we know you could be insulting us all." Ron said.

"Calm down Ron, it's only boyfriend and girlfriend talk that we don't want anyone else to hear." Amaris assured him.

"You know the things you whisper into Hermione's ear before you sneak off with her, and you think none of us could hear but we do." Harry said. Hermione and Ron went red in the face while everyone else laughed.

"Just shut!" Ron muttered taking a bit of his toast.

Later that day:

Amaris and Harry walked slowly to the Defense Against the Dark Arts classroom. They walked happily hand in hand. They stopped as they got to the classroom and turned to each other.

"Are we ever going to tell Sophie that we're together?" Harry asked.

"Of course. Why you don't like not telling them?" Amaris asked.

"No actually it's like our old life, remember?" Harry asked.

"Yea, well they really like you so maybe we can even tell them soon if you want." Amaris told him.

"When the time is right." Harry said.

"Alright." Amaris said. She kissed him before going into the classroom. They sat down in their normal seats as the rest of the class came in. The twins saw Amaris and Harry and waved to them.

"See they're alright. I told you things would be fine." Harry whispered into Amaris' ear.

"Shut up!" She muttered and hit him playfully.

"Hey! Is that what I get for trying to get you not to worry about them?" He asked.

"That's what you get for rubbing into my face that you were right." Amaris answered.

"So you admit it!" He said. She rolled her eyes at him as the bell rang and the class began.

It was a normal class even though the twins were there. There were a few incidents where the twins either had to go to the bathroom or became too loud. At the end of the class Amaris and Harry stayed behind. As soon as all the other students were gone Amaris went up to Sophie and David.

"So how was you guys day?" Amaris asked them.

"It was fun!" Sophie said.

"Uncle Remus has this evil Boggart!" David said. Harry looked at Remus shocked.

"Your kidding me right?" He asked Remus.

"What?" He asked. "I did it with your class back in your third year now I do it with my third year."

"Uncle Remus didn't let you near it did he?" Amaris asked the twins while looking up at Remus.

"No we had to stay in the back of the room." Sohpie answered.

"Well that's good. Now go get your stuff together." Amaris told them. As they did this Amaris turned back to Remus and raised an eyebrow.

"What?" He asked. She rolled her eyes and sighed.

"Just don't scare them with any of your lessons or get them hurt." She told him.

"What you don't trust me?" He asked.

"Well you were a Marauder so anything is possible." Harry said.

"Knock it off." Remus said.

"Have you talked to Dumbledore about the twins coming here and how they did?" Amaris asked him.

"Yes. He does not know how they got here. He has tried to open the portal but nothing has worked." Remus answered.

"It just worries me." Amaris said.

"Don't be. They're here and that's all that matters. Dumbledore will try to find out what happened. You just need to worry about the two little kids you now have to take care of." Remus assured her.

"Mum we're ready!" David told her.

"Alright then we better go. We'll meet you outside the Great Hall for dinner." Amaris told Remus. With a wave of her hand the twins,

Harry's and Hers heavy cloaks and scarves appeared on them. Amaris bent down and tied the scarves around the twins necks.

"Say goodbye to Uncle Remus you'll see him later." Harry told the twins.

"Goodbye Uncle Remus!" Sophie and David said. Sophie took the hand of David while Harry took Sophie's hand as they walked out of the classroom.

"Where are we going?" Sophie asked.

"To see Hagrid. He is a friend and has some wolf pups that you'd like to meet." Amaris answered. They were at the bottom of the Grand Staircase when Cho and her friends came up to them.

"Harry what are you doing with Professor Lupin's niece and nephew?" Cho asked.

"Umm...Well Professor Lupin asked us to watch them for a little." Harry answered.

"Yes he is really busy and needed some time without them to get work done." Amaris added. Cho nodded believing the lie and bent down to Sophie.

"Hi there." Cho said. Sophie became shy and hid behind Harry's leg.

"Sorry she's a little shy." Harry told her.

"That's alright. Maybe one day she will warm up to me. She's cutie though." Cho said. "Bye Harry!" Her and her friends then left.

"Well, we better be going outside." Harry said. Amaris raised an eyebrow at him. Outside it was a chilly November day. The wind blew as they winter air began to settle in. Most people were inside having class or doing something else. They walked out to Hagrid's cabin and Harry knocked on the door.

"Mommy this is where we were when we got here." Sophie said.

"Yes I know. This is where Hagrid lives. He is the man that you saw." Amaris told her. The door opened and Hagrid smiled at them.

"Hello 'Arry, 'Maris. It's been a while since Yeh have been here." Hagrid said.

"Yes sorry about that. Things have just been really busy." Harry answered.

"I see yeh brought the twins." Hagrid said.

"Yes this is David and Sophie. You guys this is Hagrid." Amaris told them.

"Where are the wolves?" David asked.

"Well they are in the woods there." Hagrid answered.

"What!" Harry exclaimed.

"You let the pups into the woods alone!" Amaris said.

"They are not pups anymore. Yeh will see." Hagrid said. He whistled loudly and looked toward the woods. They just stared into the forest and saw that nothing was coming. They walked around the hut and faced the forest.

"Let me try." Harry said. He whistled loudly. They waited looking for a sign of the pups. Suddenly there was a loud pop and the pups appeared in front of them.

"Wow!" The twins exclaimed.

"How did they do that?" Amaris asked.

"I don't know." Hagrid answered. The wolves were excited to see Amaris and Harry and began to wag their tails and go around Harry and Amaris. They had gone a lot since they had seen them. They looked almost fully grown.

“Are they supposed to be this big?” Harry asked.

“Well they are growing faster then normal but I don’t know why.” Hagrid answered.

“I think this is something we have to ask Hermione to look up.” Harry said.

“Yes but for now lets introduce the twins to the pups or should I say wolves.” Amaris said. She bent down between the twins. Micah, the black haired leader and Ethel, the white girl wolves stood in front of her.

“Sophie, David this is Ethel and Micah.” Amaris introduced them. The wolves wagged their tails and liked the two children.

“Well at least they like each other.” Harry said.

“Can we play with them?” David asked.

“Sure you all can.” Amaris answered. Soon Sophie and David were laughing as they played with the wolves.

“They are adorable ‘Maris.” Hagrid told her.

“Yea they are.” Amaris agreed.

“Come on lets go play with them.” Harry said taking Amaris’ hand. He lead her over to the wolves and the twins.

A/N-I’m sorry for not updating in a while. I just finished writing this chapter. I’ll try to get the next chapter up sooner. Please review and tell me what you think! Thanks to those that have reviewed!!

Four days later (November 15th):

Amaris and Harry were sitting in front of the fire in their quarters. Amaris sighed as she closed her eyes and leaned back.

"Tired?" He asked her.

"Yes. We finally have some time without the twins. I'm just exhausted." Amaris answered.

"Well just think of this. We have the entire place to ourselves. There's no kids no one." Harry told her. She looked at him and raised an eyebrow.

"And what did you have in mind exactly?" She asked him.

"Oh I have some ideas." He said slyly. Amaris moved closer to him and knelt with one leg on each side of his knee. She pulled a little on his tie and loosened it.

"Why don't you tell me them?" She whispered into his ear. He smiled devilishly and began to kiss her neck.

Soon he was on top of her making out with her. They continued and didn't even notice as the door opened. The twins ran over to the couch and stopped when they saw Harry and Amaris.

"Eww!" They exclaimed. Harry and Amaris jumped as they heard this. Harry tried to get off of her quickly and fell to the floor as Remus came over wondering what happened.

"Harry are you alright? What happened?" Remus asked.

"I'm fine!" Harry answered quickly.

"They were kissing!" David exclaimed.

"Not again!" Remus muttered. Amaris and Harry quickly stood up embarrassed.

"Umm sorry Remus...We didn't see you guys come in." Amaris said.

"You promised this wouldn't happen to me again!" Remus said.

"Mommy was kissing Harry!" Sophie said.

"Are you two going to get married?" David asked.

"I think you two need to have a little talk with them." Remus said.

"Thanks for watching them." Amaris told him.

"Yes and now I have to get rid of all the images you two put into my head." Remus replied.

"Bye Uncle Remus!" David and Sophie said.

"Goodbye." He told them before leaving.

"Come here you two, we got to talk." Amaris told them. They all sat down on the couch with the twins between Harry and Amaris.

"Harry and I..." Amaris said.

"You two were kissing." Sophie said.

"Yes well your mother and I are together." Harry told them.

"Are you two getting married?" David asked.

"Umm actually we are." Amaris answered.

"Are you going to be our dad?" David asked.

"Well I could if you want me to. You don't have to call me dad unless you want to and stuff." Harry answered.

"I don't know." David muttered.



"Give it time. If you want to call him Harry then call him that, it's alright." Amaris told him.

"Ok." Sophie muttered.

"Why don't you two go play? Harry and I have homework to do." Amaris told them.

"Ok mommy." Sophie said.

The next day:

After dinner Harry, Amaris and the twins went back to their quarters. Amaris went straight to the couch and sat down and closed her eyes as she rested her head back.

"Amaris are you alright?" Harry asked her worriedly.

"I'm fine." She answered with a yawn.

"Why don't you go inside and get some sleep?" Harry asked her.

"No I'm fine." Amaris said shaking her head.

"No you need to sleep. Go on I'll take care of the twins." He told her.

"Alright. Come here kids." Amaris told them. She hugged them and said goodnight. She then gave Harry a kiss and whispered into his ear.

"This is your chance to get close to them." She told him and he nodded understanding.

"Goodnight love." He told her.

"Goodnight." She replied before going into their bedroom. Harry took a deep breath before turning to the two three year olds staring up at him.

"Are you nervous?" Sophie asked him.

"No." Harry answered. In truth he was a little nervous considering this was the first time he had to take care of the twins by himself.

"Are you going to put us to bed and everything?" David asked.

"Um yeah. Your mother needs to rest." He answered.

"Is she sick?" Sophie asked.

"No she's just really tired. She'll be fine." He told her.

"So what do we do now?" David asked.

"Umm...well...we could..." Harry muttered trying to think of what they could do. Then he thought of something he had brought at a small store in Hogsmeade when they went shopping for things with the twins. He had found it in a small store that sold muggle items and had forgotten all about it.

"I know we can play a game." He told them.

"What game?" Sophie asked excitedly. Harry waved his wand and the muggle board game Candyland appeared in his hand. He had gotten very good using wandless magic with Amaris teaching him and even his use with his power of fire was great.

"This game. It's called Candyland." Harry told them. He brought them over to the couch as they sat down on either side of him.

"Is it fun?" Sophie asked.

"Yeah." Harry answered. In truth he had never played the game. Only Dudley was allowed to play with the toys and games. He knew how to play because he used to secretly watch him play.

"What are these?" David asked picking up the little people.

"Those are our people. We each get one." He explained.

"I want the red one!" Sophie said.

"I want the blue one!" David said.

"Then I'll be the green one." Harry said. He smiled at the two smiling three year olds. Maybe he can do this; it wasn't even as hard as he thought.

After awhile Harry noticed that the twins were getting tired. As he looked at his watch he saw that it was just about their bedtime.

"Ok I think this is enough. It's time for you two to go to bed." Harry told them.

"But I don't wanna." Sophie moaned.

"I wanna play again!" David said.

"But we played like a million times and each time one of you win! Plus your mother will kill me if I let you stay out past your bedtime." Harry told them.

"But..." David muttered.

"We'll play tomorrow I promise and with Amaris." Harry told them.

"Alright." David muttered.

"Good now come on." Harry said taking their hands. He walked them into their room where he just waved his hand and they were changed. Then he helped them get into the bed and tucked them in.

"Goodnight Daddy." Sophie yawned. Harry smiled down at the three year old as she closed her eyes.

"Goodnight Sophie." He told her.

"Can I call you dad Harry?" David asked him.

"Of course you can." He told him.

“Goodnight dad.” David muttered as he rolled over onto his side.

“Goodnight David.” He told him. Harry looked at the two three year olds another moment before he left the room knowing that he now had two children that he loved and loved him back.

One week later (November 23rd):

Ron, Ginny, Neville, Amaris, Harry and the twins sat in their quarters in front of the fire. Sophie and David were playing one of their made up games which consisted of them moving around and playing in the empty area behind the couch in the middle of the room. Neville and Ginny both knew that the twins weren't really Remus' niece and nephew. Neville had known that Amaris wasn't from this dimension so it was alright for them to tell him.

“Where's Hermione?” Ginny asked Ron.

“She's in the library again. She's obsessed about finding out what those wolves are.” Ron muttered.

“You don't like it, do you?” Amaris asked him.

“No! For one those wolves could be dangerous and two she wont even spend time with me until she finds what she's looking for!” Ron told them angrily.

“You have a grudge against the wolves just because you tried to attack them when you first meet them.” Harry said.

“He attacked me!” Ron protested.

“Get over it Ron! It was months ago! You'll get you girlfriend back soon don't worry.” Ginny told him rolling her eyes. The door suddenly opened as Hermione ran in.

“I found out what they are!” She yelled.

"Finally!" Ron muttered. Hermione glared at him before turning to Harry and Amaris excitedly.

"Their called Veneficus. Their a very rare type of wolves who have magical powers. The last record of a wolf like this was over a hundred years ago." Hermione explained.

"What type of powers do they have?" Amaris asked.

"Well each one has a special ability. A few are invisibility, speed, and some came heal both themselves or someone else. There's more and they all can transport themselves. It's just like a paration. Some of the wolves will consider a person or two their masters. They can hear their masters calling from anywhere and will do anything they ask of them to some degree. I believe that would be you two." Hermione explained.

"Things could never be just normal in my life can they? First magical wizards, then magical wolves." Harry said.

"Oh stop it." Amaris laughed hitting him playfully.

"So are they going to live here with Hagrid forever?" Ginny asked.

"Well actually Harry and I were thinking about bringing them back with us to Dissimilar." Amaris answered.

"Oh and they also have twice the life expectancy of a normal wolf so they could live to be 40." Hermione told them.

"They will love it at home. There is a large forest right next to the castle. They could live there." Amaris said.

"Mommy when can we see the wolves again?" David asked.

"Maybe tomorrow." Amaris answered.

"Daddy can we play Candyland again?" Sophie asked him.

“Why don’t you go ask you Uncle Ron? I know he loves that game.” Harry answered.

“I do not!” Ron protested. Hermione elbowed him in the side to keep him quiet.

“Don’t say that Ron!” Hermione hissed.

“But I’ve played the bloody game a million times!” Ron argued.

“I’ll play with you guys later.” Hermione told them.

“Thanks Aunt Hermione!” Sophie said happily before the two ran off to play again.

“You know I never thought those two would have so many Aunts and Uncles.” Amaris said.

“Well that was before you met me. Now you got my family which is basically my friends and Ron’s family, not to forget Remus.” Harry told her.

“Mum can’t wait to see them and she is so happy that you two are engaged.” Ginny told them.

“We’ll see her again this Christmas.” Amaris said. There was a loud pop as the five wolves appeared. Micah howled loudly as everyone turned and stared in shock.

“What are they doing in here?” Amaris asked.

“I don’t know but I got a bad feeling.” Harry answered. The door suddenly opened as Professor McGonagall followed by Professor Flitwick came in. Professor McGonagall looked deathly pale and worry was written all over her face.

“Professor what’s wrong?” Hermione asked worriedly.

"The Deatheaters are here. I don't know how but their here." She answered. Amaris and Harry looked at each other now understanding why the wolves were here.

"We're going to fight." Harry told his professor.

"I thought you would, whoever wants to may come. Filius will stay and look after the children." McGonagall told them. Harry turned to the wolves.

"Spike, Ciara I want you two to stay here and make sure that Sophie and David are protected and kept from harm. The rest of you may come with us if you want." Harry told them. The two gray wolves quickly went to Sophie and David's sides.

"Mommy where are you going?" Sophie asked as both she and her brother ran up to Amaris and Harry.

"We have to go fight." She replied sadly.

"Again?" David asked.

"We have to." Harry told them.

"Remember what I always told you. Just sing the song that I sing you two to sleep with and I'll hear it. Everything will be alright, don't be frightened." She told them as she hugged them tightly.

"We love you." Harry told them as he also hugged them.

"Stay with the wolves and Professor Flitwick." Amaris told them.

"We better go." Ron said taking out his wand.

"Alright." Harry muttered. Harry and Amaris were the last to leave the quarters. They looked back at the two sad children one last time before they went to fight.

"Remember I'm with you." Harry told Amaris as he held her hand while they quickly went to where the attack was taking place.

"You always are." She replied.

A/N-I hope you all like this chapter. Don't worry the next chapter will be long and worth the wait. Sorry about the cliff hanger. I got a few twists coming now. I know that the last few chapters have been really slow with not too much happening. Please review and tell me what you think! Thanks to all those that have reviewed!



Harry, Amaris, Ron, Hermione, Ginny, and Neville followed Professor McGonagall quickly to the battle. Hearts pounding in their chests and wands out and ready they could hear the sounds of the on going attack. As they drew closer to the Great Hall the noise became louder and they grew with fear but when they entered the Great Hall and saw the Death eaters they didn't hesitate in fighting them.

Amaris and Harry both used their knowledge they had gotten from each other to fight. Surprising the Death eaters, Harry used his new fire element in his fighting. There were about twenty Death eaters fighting, along with a few of the Slytherins. Malfoy and a few of his friends had joined the Death eaters and were fighting the teachers, Dumbledore, a few Order members and the few students. Tonks and Bill were among the few Order members who had been patrolling the school during the attack.

It was half an hour before more Order members came to join in the fighting. By this time the dark mark was high in the sky above the school, frightening all the students hiding up in the dorms and anyone else who could see it. The one place that everyone believed to be safe under Dumbledore's watch was now below the Dark mark. The Death eaters soon realized that they were out numbered and weren't going to win the fight so they decided to retreat.

There was suddenly a huge cloud of smoke as the Death eaters ran out of the castle and off the grounds. As the smoke disappeared the students, Order members and teachers looked around to find that they were once again alone. A few people were injured but not too badly. The worst was Bill who was bleeding badly from a deep cut on his arm.

Amaris sighed in relief as she saw that no one was dead or dying. As she looked around she became dizzy and light headed. Placing her hand on her head she tried desperately to keep her eyes focused as her sight began to turn fuzzy and dark. Her breathing quickened as her heart pounded in her chest. Confused, she could hear herself breathe like it was the only noise in the room and wondered what was happening. Her knees buckled under her weight as her body fell to the ground.

Harry's heart stopped and he lost his breath as he saw Amaris fall to the ground. He had thought that she was alright and was making his way over to her when she suddenly fell. Fear sunk into his heart as he ran over to his fallen love.

"Amaris!" He yelled falling to his knees next to her and lifting her head and shoulders up a little. She was barely conscious as her eyes slowly opened and closed trying not to fall into the darkness. Remus, McGonagall and Dumbledore quickly ran over to the two.

"Amaris don't close your eyes! You need to stay awake!" He begged her.

"What happened to her?" McGonagall asked worriedly. Amaris' eyes closed and as they didn't open again Harry began to panic. Fear drove through his heart as he thought of the worst thing possible.

"Amaris no!" He yelled.

"You need to let go of her." Dumbledore told him. Harry hesitantly let her body rest back onto the cold stone floor. Harry stared down at Amaris hoping that she would be alright, he still needed her. His head suddenly became heavy as all he could think of was Amaris. He wasn't even aware as he began to lose his vision until he fell to the ground next to Amaris.

"Harry!" Remus exclaimed. He looked at Harry lying down in front of him fearfully. Harry closed his eyes with his last thought being that he wanted to be with Amaris.

"They're still alive. I can't tell at the moment what caused them to pass out but we must get them to Madam Pomfrey." Dumbledore said.

"Will they be alright?" Remus asked nervously.

"I don't know Remus." Dumbledore answered truthfully. Remus looked back down at the two teenagers that he cared so deeply for, the boy he considered to be his nephew and the girl he loved who was now like a niece.

Amaris and Harry may have fallen into a deep sleep but they did not stay in the darkness for long. Soon they were pulled into memories of when they were Tristan and Evelyn, seeing again parts of their past lives.

Harry POV:

I took a deep breath as I stood beside my horse surrounded by soldiers. I walked over to my father who was giving orders for the armies. The enn walked away as I approached and we were alone to speak.

"Are you ready Tristan? The Battle is about begin." He asked me.

"I have the armor and weapons." I answered.

"You don't sound encouraged. Tristan we are going to win this war." My father told me.

"And what will we gain from it?" I asked angrily.

"What has gotten into you? You sound as if you are against this war." He said shocked.

"I will do anything you ask of me father but I do not believe its right. There are other ways to settle things." I told him.

"There are no other ways with these beasts!" He spat.

"Yes there are!" I argued.

"Why do you argue with me? Have they put some spell on you?" He asked looking me strangely.

"No they haven't!" I muttered. My father thought for a moment and an idea came to his mind.

"Tristan how is your lady?" He asked me.

"I have asked her to marry me." I answered cautiously.

"And what has she answered?" He asked.

"She agreed to be my bride." I answered with a smile.

"Congratulations son!" My father exclaimed wrapping his strong arm around me.

"I need to be able to go home to her father. We'll be wed tomorrow." I told him. He looked at me surprised.

"Tomorrow? Why such a hurry?" He asked me.

"I promised her I would return to her after this war and she will be my bride. I promised her that I would be alright and able to come back." I explained. My father looked at me for a moment.

"I can tell that she loves you or she would not care so much. I'm happy that you have found her and tomorrow we'll have the wedding. Could you now tell me the name of your bride?" He asked me.

"When the time is right I will." I told him walking away. I took a deep breath as I mounted my horse and looked out at the battle field. In the distance I could see the enemy's army. Behind them was the setting sun changing the color of the sky making me think of Evelyn and how she was back in her room safe and away from harms way. I just hope that nothing happens to me for I know she will be devastated.

"I'll see you again Evelyn." I muttered.

Amaris POV:

I sat beside my window staring out at the sun as it lowered in the sky. My heart broke as I thought of the battle that was taking place. Determined not to cry, I took a deep breath and focused my attention on the sun. It was still undecided if I was to go to the battle and find Tristan but the more I thought about, the more I knew what it was I had to do. I can't just sit around and wait to hear if he is alive or dead, I need to be with him. The door to my bedroom opened as my mother, the queen entered. She looked at me sadly for she could see the

tears ready to fall from my sorrowful eyes. Sighing, she walked over to me and stood beside me.

“Dear child do not cry. There has been no news from the battle field which means no news of anyone’s death including your dear Lord Marcus.” She told me.

“Lord Marcus is a kind and honorable man but I do not cry for him.” I told her looking out at the sun.

“Come over here and sit with me child.” She told me with a sigh. I did as she told me and sat beside her on the bed. Touching my hair and placing pieces between her fingers, she smiled down at me, admiring my beauty.

“You are a beautiful young lady. I knew even when you were just a small child that you would become an intelligent and beautiful young lady and would one day make a dutiful wife.” She told me.

“The man I marry will love me for my qualities and will honor me by being an honorable husband.” I replied.

“And does he love you?” My mother asked me.

“Lord Marcus?” I asked.

“No, Prince Tristan.” She answered. I looked at her horrified.

“You know of him?” I asked shocked.

“Child you are my youngest child and only daughter. I have all my eyes on you making sure your life turns out right and meaningful. I have seen this young Prince come and speak with you. I’m also aware that he does more then speak with you. I only hope he has kept you honorable.” She explained.

“He has been honorable to me. I don’t think you could ever understand what we have.” I muttered.

“And what has he vowed to you? What has he promised?” My mother asked me testing out love.

“He has vowed to make me the dutiful wife you ask for and for him to become the honorable husband I wish him to be.” I answered.

“He has promised you to be a bride?” My mother asked shocked.

“He has. Tomorrow when the world is full of peace and this war is over we shall be wed. I will become his bride and someday the queen of his kingdom.” I answered.

“And where has he gone now?” She asked me.

“To the battle, trying to end this war so that when we wed it will be in peace.” I answered.

“And where do you want to be? What do you want?” My mother asked me knowing there was something I wanted.

“I want to be with him. Our fathers will never listen to just him.” I answered.

“A women’s place is at home not at the battle field.” She told me.

“And what type of women would I be if I just sat here waiting to find out if I even still have a husband to marry tomorrow.” I replied. My mother thought for a moment before standing up and calling in her servant. The servant left but quickly returned with a cloak and a necklace with a crescent moon pendant which my mother had requested. She gave it to my mother before leaving again.

“I want you to take this and wear it. It has been passed down from daughter to daughter for many years in our family and now I give it to you.” She told me.

“Is that your invisibility cloak?” I asked her recognizing the rare cloak.

“It is. I am also giving it to you.” She told me handing the two objects to me.

“What do you wish for me to do with these?” I asked.

“Go to him. For centuries women have been the slaves of men. They have been forced to marry with ones they didn’t love and had to suffer from the heart. You dear have found your true love and you mustn’t let him go. You must follow your heart no matter where it leads you. If your brave enough to follow him into war then I will not stop you.” She explained to me.

“How will I get there? I don’t even know where it is.” I told her.

“While you wear that necklace and hold the pendent in your hand you can go to any location in any dimension. It will bring you to the person you wish to be with but only if you truly love them. It was made by ancestors of mine centuries ago so they could be with ones they loved. Your father does not know of its powers. I fear he would take it and try to use it for his evil purposes.” She explained. As I looked at her I realized that she never truly loved my father but was trapped in the marriage with no escape. She was letting me be with Tristan because she knew what it was like to be with someone she didn’t love.

“Thank you.” I told her as I hugged her.

“Go before it’s too late. Be careful and remember all that I have taught you.” She told me as I placed the necklace around my neck.

“Goodbye mother.” I told her.

“Take care, my child.” She replied. Quickly I put on the cloak and became invisible. I took a deep breath as I gripped the pendent. As I closed my eyes and thought of Tristan I could feel myself pulled to him.

As I opened my eyes I saw that I was in the middle of the battle field, in a circle with Tristan in the middle fighting three of my soldiers. My heart stopped in fear and I watched as he fought them off but I looked away as he struck them. I looked around and never once imagined that war could be so bloody. All I have ever heard were heroic stories

about the strongest and bravest soldier that fought off twenty men. Tristan no longer had anyone to fight and turned away from me and looked down grimly at the men he had just slain.

"Tristan!" I called out. At the sound of my voice he looked around worriedly. I quickly pulled the invisibility cloak off as his eyes fell on me. He just stared at me for a moment not believing his eyes were being true to him.

"Evelyn?" He asked. I ran to him and wrapped my arms around him.

"It's me!" I told him. He pulled my arms off of him and looked at me worriedly.

"What are you doing here? You shouldn't be here!" he told me angrily.

"I had to come." I told him confused by his anger.

"I told you not to come! It's too dangerous here." He told me.

"I couldn't just sit around and wait to hear if you were alive or not Tristan! I can't do that! I just keep imagining what could be happening and if you were even coming back to me." I told him. He looked at me sadly knowing that there was a chance he could be killed.

"Evelyn I'm a good fighter and one of the best with a sword." He told me.

"And my best soldiers have magic." I pointed out. He looked at me and thought for a moment.

"How did you get here? You didn't even know where the battle was." He asked me.

"I used this necklace. It has been handed down to the daughters in my family. My mother gave it to me and let me use her cloak." I explained.

"Does she have any idea what you are using these things for?" He asked.



"She knows Tristan. She has seen you come and go. I've told her that you were an honorable man and that tomorrow you were making me a bride." I answered.

"What was her reaction?" He asked nervously.

"She told me to go to you." I answered. He smiled at me as he realized that she approved. He kissed me quickly before he looked around again at the on going battle.

"Now you must go Evelyn I can't chance losing you!" He told me.

"I can't lose you either." I replied.

"Tristan!" A man called out. We turned to see Tristan's father approaching us. Following him was my father with murder in his eyes. Tristan's father moved just in time before my father struck him with the sword.

"You two need to stop this fighting!" I yelled bravely. They looked at me confused as they heard a women's voice.

"Evelyn? What the devil are you doing here?" My father asked angrily.

"I'm here to stop this fighting." I answered. My father walked quickly over to me.

"You are to go home and stay there!" He yelled at me.

"No father not until this war is over!" I told him.

"That was an order!" He yelled. My father turned to call on a soldier to escort me home.

Tristan's father went over to him and whispered something to him. I couldn't hear what he had said but I did here Tristan say no. Suddenly Tristan's father came at me in almost slow motion. All I saw was the sword and had no time to move. My heart stopped in my chest as I stood frozen closing my eyes expecting to feel the sword

pierce my skin. Instead I heard a gasped and a small moan. I opened my eyes to see the back of Tristan's head. My father quickly pulled me back away from Tristan and his father. It didn't matter though for Tristan's father was in shock as he held his sword in his son.

Tristan's father pulled the sword out as Tristan swayed a bit. He looked at his father trying to hold the pain in.

"I forgive you father." He muttered.

"Tristan?" I asked. I stood there afraid to move, afraid to breathe as though if I didn't then he would be alright. Tristan's knees buckled underneath him as he fell to the ground.

"Tristan!" I screamed. My father was holding on to my arms as he kept me back.

"What is the matter with you girl?" My father asked me confused by my behavior. Tears ran down from my eyes as I stared at my love lying on the ground bleeding to death.

"I love him!" I yelled. My father let go of me in shock. I quickly ran over to Tristan and fell to my knees beside him as his father stood over him staring at me in shock.

"You are the one he loves, the one he plans to wed." He muttered. I took a deep breath as I looked down at Tristan trying to stay strong for him but I couldn't hold back the tears.

"It'll be alright Tristan, I'm here." I told him. I placed my hand on his as it lay over his wound. I could feel a wet warm liquid touch my fingers. I looked down at my hand and gasped at the blood on them. The rest of his blood that was all over his hands, falling to the ground to form a pool of red liquid. I grasped his hand any way wanting to be close to him and turned my sights away from his blood.

"Forgive me Evelyn." He said in a soft and low voice. His chest rose and fell slowly as he took each painful breath.

"Forgive you for what Tristan? You have never done me wrong." I asked.

"I have. I promised you that I would marry you tomorrow." He answered.

"We'll still have our wedding, Tristan, when I join you in the afterlife." I told him.

"Where ever you go Evelyn, who ever you meet do something for me." Tristan told me.

"What is it you ask?" I asked him.

"Don't forget me." He muttered.

"I'll never forget you. I love you Tristan." I told him as tears ran down my face.

"I love you too. Goodbye my princess." He whispered.

"Goodbye dear stranger." I muttered.

I watched as Tristan's eyes went out of focus and a small smile was on his face. His chest rose as he took a deep breath but it didn't fall again for his heart had stopped beating. My Tristan was gone, has taken his last breath. I began to sob wondering how he could do this to me and leave me. Instead I decided to blame fate for being so cruel by taking my love. I lowered my head and rested it on Tristan's silent chest as I continued to let all the tears fall.

"No! Tristan!" I screamed as I cried for the death of my love.

Tristan's father knelt on one knee on the other side of his son. I looked up at him wondering if he was going to kill me or let me be with my love. I wished that he would strike me so I could be with Tristan again.

"I know he loved you very much." He told me.

"He had and I loved him. Fate has been cruel and taken him just as fate made us unable to be together." I said.

"Get out of here Evelyn. You must go home." My father told me.

"I'm not leaving here." I told him.

"That was an order." He told me coldly.

I closed my eyes as I was overcome by a vision. Quick flashes appeared before my eyes but only stayed long enough for me to see them. They were battles and many of them. It looked as if it was years of fighting. A voice suddenly spoke as I saw Tristan's father and mine fighting at another battle.

"There shall be over a hundred years of bloodshed after the kings had killed each other with both sides losing at a high price." The voice said. I watched as our father's slain each other.

As the vision ended and I looked up at my father and Tristan's father I realized what I had to do. I took a deep breath as I stood up and glared at the two kings.

"One life wasn't enough was it? No you two had to continue and get as far as your own son's death! Will anything be enough to stop this fighting!" I yelled at them.

"Even if it takes a thousand lives then I'll fight." My father said coldly. I looked at Tristan's father waiting for his response.

"My son's death is because of the magical folk and I'll do anything to see them taken down. It was because of the fighting that he died and I'll make sure they pay for his life." He replied.

"Then it's a hundred years of bloodshed! Nothing will come from it but you don't get it!" I yelled at them.

"I'm doing this for my son now." Tristan's father pronounced.

“He wouldn’t want you to do this and have more people killed. Its peace that he wanted but I see now that it was only a dream that would never come true when left in the hands of you two.” I told them.

“You can’t do anything; now return to your rightful place at home.” My father told me.

“I won’t let the bloodshed continue. You both shall return to your kingdoms and never see each other again. With no portal to get into the magical world it won’t be possible for any more fighting and it won’t matter because none will remember this war and each other.” I explained to them.

“You couldn’t possibly do that!” Tristan’s father protested.

“I could do many things.” I told him.

I stood there and raised my hands up and pointed it at each of them. I could feel the power running through my body. It was power unlike I had ever felt before and I knew it was because of my love for Tristan and his death. The thousands of soldiers, that that was fighting all throughout the battle field began to disappear one by one. Even the dead and wounded soldiers disappeared. Soon it was only the two kings, Tristan’s body and I left on the field.

“Goodbye father.” I told him. The two kings disappeared leaving me alone. I turned and knelt down next to Tristan. I leaned over and kissed him lightly on the cheek.

“I love you Tristan and I’ll see you soon.” I whispered to him.

I could feel the darkness surrounding me as I breathed deeply. All I could think of was Tristan and how I so badly needed to be with him. I could hear my heart beating in my chest as it slowed down it’s pace. Holding on to Tristan’s hand tightly, I fell with my head lying on his chest.

I closed my eyes as I felt all the warmth in my body leave. I took a deep breath knowing that I would be with Tristan soon, imagining the paradise of the after life where Tristan and I were living in peace

together for the rest of eternity. I could feel my heart beat for the last time as I unknowingly went to whatever came after death.

A/N-Well now you all know how Amaris and Harry died in their past lives. I hope you all liked it. Thanks so much to my loyal readers and all those that have reviewed! Please continue to review!!!

The day after the attack:

Remus sat between two beds in the Hospital wing as he waited for Harry and Amaris to wake up. It had been a whole day and they still had not woken up and it worried him. Dumbledore and McGonagall soon came in and looked at Remus worried.

"How are you doing Remus?" McGonagall asked him.

"I'm fine. I'm just worried about them." He replied.

"How are they?" Dumbledore asked.

"The same as when they first fell into the deep sleep." Remus answered.

"You should go rest Remus." McGonagall told him.

"I'm fine." He told her. Remus had been watching Harry when Harry suddenly gasped in his sleep. Remus jumped out of his chair and ran over beside Harry. Dumbledore and McGonagall followed him.

"What was that?" McGonagall asked.

"I don't know." Dumbledore said. Suddenly Harry looked as if he was in pain and his breathing became deep and slow. McGonagall quickly left to get Madam Pomfrey.

"What is going on?" Madam Pomfrey asked as she went to Harry's side.

"We don't know Poppy. He seems to still be in some type of dream state." Dumbledore asked. McGonagall looked over at Amaris and saw that she was crying.

"Miss Rowen is also. It looks as if she's crying." McGonagall said. As they looked down at Harry, he spoke softly and just above a whisper.

“Goodbye my Princess.” Harry muttered. They all looked at each other confused. Suddenly Harry stopped breathing and he lay limp as if dead.

“Harry?...Harry!” Remus yelled. Dumbledore held him back as Remus began to panic. McGonagall ran over to Amaris as she screamed out.

“No! Tristan!” She screamed. McGonagall tried to calm Amaris but nothing helped as she began to sob.

“What happened? What’s going on?” Remus yelled as he watched Madam Pomfrey look over Harry. Suddenly Harry gasped as his eyes shot open and Madam Pomfrey jumped in shock. As Dumbledore let go of Remus he ran over to Harry. Remus looked him up and down, seeing that Harry was indeed alive and sitting up. He hugged Harry tightly as he looked around confused.

“Evelyn? Where’s Evelyn?” Harry asked worriedly.

“Evelyn?” Madam Pomfrey asked confused. They turned and looked at Amaris who laid in her bed sobbing in her sleep. Harry quickly stood up as Remus tried to hold him back.

“Harry you need to take it easy.” Remus told him.

“No!” Harry yelled as he broke free of him. Harry ran over beside Amaris and grabbed her hand. Remus, Dumbledore and Madam Pomfrey stood around the bed quite confused.

“What’s wrong with her?” Harry asked worried.

“We don’t know. I’m not even sure what happened with you.” Madam Pomfrey answered.

“Come on Evelyn, It’s alright I’m here now.” Harry told her in Latin. Everyone else just looked at him not knowing Latin except for Dumbledore who did know Latin.

“Harry what happened to you?” Remus asked him. Harry just ignored him as he stared down at Amaris. Her tears slowed a bit as her body



seemed to calm down. Her breathing slowed until she suddenly took her last breath which made Harry panic.

"The same thing is happening with her." McGonagall muttered.

"Evelyn! No! Amaris!" Harry screamed. Her eyes suddenly shot open as she gasped. She looked up and stared in shock at Harry.

"Tristan?" She asked as she sat up. Harry pulled her into a tight embrace as she began to cry.

"Shh it's alright Evelyn. We're together again just like you said." Harry told her in Latin.

"You died Tristan! I watched as you take your last breath!" Amaris sobbed.

"Don't worry now. That life's over." Harry told her.

"Are you two alright?" Dumbledore asked them. Harry looked down at Amaris in his arms.

"Yes Professor." He answered.

"I believe we need to give these two some time alone." Dumbledore told everyone.

"But..." Remus muttered.

"They need time alone." Dumbledore told him. Remus looked at them and realized that something had happened between them. Knowing that they are alright he agreed, leaving Harry and Amaris alone in the Hospital Wing.

The next Morning:

Amaris and Harry lay on a bed in the hospital wing. They had just finished eating breakfast and were now sitting together on the bed with pillows propping them up and into a sitting position.

“Amaris I need to ask you something.” Harry said breaking the silence.

“What?” She asked.

“What happened after I died?” He asked.

“What exactly do you want to know?” Amaris asked looking at him.

“Start from after I died.” He answered.

“Well your father was in shock. He told me that he knew you had loved me a lot.” She told him.

“How did he take to my death?” Harry asked.

“He blamed the magical folk for it.” Amaris told him.

“What about you?” Harry asked her.

“Cruel fate.” She answered.

“What happened after that? Who won the war?” Harry asked her.

“No one, I had a vision that the war would last for a hundred years with no clear winner but many deaths. I then did something I didn’t even know I could do. I magically had everyone leave and return to their kingdom. Then I closed the portal between our worlds. No one would even remember each other or the war. It was the only way to bring peace and stop the bloodshed.” Amaris explained.

Amaris POV:

“What about you? Did you ever get married?” Harry asked solemnly.

“How could you believe that I could ever be with anyone other than you Tristan?” I asked him.

“You were alive Evelyn! I didn’t want you to be held back by me! I wanted you to be happy.” He told me.

“And all I wanted was to be with you Tristan! I needed you! What would you have done if it was I that was killed? Would you be able to get married and move on?” I asked him. Harry stared at me for a moment deep in thought.

“I’ll die before I would let anything happen to you. I told you that.” He answered.

“Just as I told you that I would die of a broken heart.” I replied. He stared at me for a moment as he realized what had happened.

“You died of a broken heart?” He asked.

“I did. I had nothing left to live for. My father would lock me up until I agreed to get married. There was nothing left for me.” I explained.

“Even Lord Marcus?” He asked me.

“Lord Marcus was a kind and loving man. He would have made a great husband but the only person I would marry is you.” I explained.

“I’m sorry about how things turned out last time but I promise to make things right this time.” He explained wrapping his arms around me. I leaned back against him. For once Harry and I remembered everything about our past lives. After we had woken up we had remembered.

The door suddenly opened as Remus, Dumbledore, and McGonagall came in. Remus smiled at us as he walked over to us.

“How are you two doing?” Remus asked.

“Good.” Harry answered with a smile.

“Do I want to know how long you two were lying together for?” Remus asked.

“Don’t worry Remus we didn’t do anything.” Harry said with a laugh.

“How else do you expect me to stay in a hospital?” Amaris asked.

“Well you stayed in one last time you were injured.” Remus pointed out.

“I didn’t stay here alone.” Amaris said looking at Harry. Remus rolled his eyes as he muttered something incoherent.

“So Miss Rowen, Mr. Potter may I ask what was happening while you were in this deep sleep?” Dumbledore asked.

“Well we relived our deaths.” Harry answered.

“And now we remember everything.” Amaris added.

“What caused the deep sleep?” Remus asked.

“I am not completely sure, but it sounds as if it has to do with their past lives. They have been trying to remember what had happened and this was the way their body was able to do it. It was only in this deep sleep that their minds had a chance to remember.” Dumbledore explained.

“When can we leave?” Amaris asked.

“Well Madam Pomfrey plans to release you two later. If you don’t mind, I’d like to talk to you two about that past life.” Dumbledore told them.

“That would be fine. Now is everyone gone?” Harry asked.

“I’m afraid the school has closed. No one still wants to come. When students chose to return the school will reopen.” Dumbledore explained.

“What about us?” Amaris asked.

“You’ll come back with us to Grimmauld Place. The Weasley’s won’t be there any more, they decided to return home after the wards have been improved. So it’ll only be the two of you, Sophie, David and me at Grimmauld Place.” Remus explained.

"Where are the kids?" Harry asked.

"Hermione and Ron are bringing them up. They've been taking good care of them." McGonagall answered. The door suddenly opened as Ron, Hermione and the twins came in. Sophie and David ran over to the bed when they saw them. Amaris and Harry pulled them up and sat them on their laps.

"Daddy, Mommy are you ok?" David asked.

"We heard Uncle Ron and Aunt Hermione saying you wouldn't wake up." Sophie said. Harry and Amaris glared at Ron and Hermione.

"What? I didn't know they could hear us." Ron said.

"We're sorry. We're really happy that you two are alright though." Hermione said.

"Why isn't there anyone in the castle mommy?" Sophie asked.

"Because they went home." She answered.

"Where are we going to go?" David asked.

"Well I have this house so we're going to live there." Harry answered.

"Are the wolves coming with us?" David asked. Harry and Amaris looked at each other as they realized they had forgotten them.

"Where are the wolves?" Harry asked.

"Are they ok?" Amaris asked.

"They are alright. A few had some injuries but nothing serious. I've been told by Miss Granger here that they are a rare species of wolves. It is remarkable they are alive and we'll take good care of them. They are always welcome to stay and live here on the grounds." Dumbledore explained.

“Well we’re going to bring them back to Dissimilar with us. There is plenty of land around the castle for them.” Amaris explained.

“Very well.” Dumbledore replied.

A/N-Please please forgive me for not updating sooner. I am going through a tough time in my life at the moment. I wont be able to update very often until after my finals and regents are over. Then I will be able to write more. I promise I will finish this story no matter how long it takes me. Please review and tell me what you think. Thanks to all those that have reviewed!!

The Next day:

Harry walked down the stairs of Grimmauld place with Sophie and David at his side leading them to the kitchen where Amaris was preparing to leave.

"Where are you going?" Harry asked her.

"I have to go see Dumbledore. He wants to speak with me about the portal to my world. You see since I was the one to close it, if I tell him how exactly I did it then he may be able to reopen it." Amaris explained.

"You're leaving mommy?" Sophie asked.

"Just for a little while sweetheart, I'll be back before you know it." Amaris told her.

"You won't even notice she was gone when everyone comes over." Harry told them.

"Now who is coming over exactly?" Amaris asked.

"Well Mrs. Weasley, Ron, Hermione, Ginny, Fred, George, will come a little late. Then Mr. Weasley, Bill and Fleur will be here later tonight for dinner." Harry answered.

"So we don't have to put the spells on our ears?" Amaris asked pointing to her pointed ear.

"No I like them like that anyway." Harry told her. She smiled as she kissed him.

"Good. I'll see you later. Goodbye kids." Amaris told them. After she said goodbye she walked over to the fireplace.

"Do I really have to use this again?" She asked.

"It's the only way to get to Hogwarts." Harry answered. She sighed as she threw the powder in and stepped into the flames. As she

disappeared into the flames Harry looked down at the two kids who were staring in shock at the fireplace.

“What happened to mommy?” David asked.

“Oh well this is another way to travel here. Don’t worry she’s alright, she just hates using it.” Harry told them. There was a loud pop as noise came from the living room. Harry smiled knowing it was Hermione along with the Weasley family.

“Alright kids you’re going to meet Ron’s family. They’ve cared for me since I’ve been friends with Ron so they’re like family to me and you guys now.” Harry explained to them.

“Can we still call you Daddy?” David asked.

“Of course, they all know so it’s alright.” He answered. He held their hand as he led them to the living room. He smiled as he saw the Weasley family and the chaos they always bring with them. Mrs. Weasley spotted Harry and ran over to him hugging him tightly.

“How are you doing dear? I heard you were in the Hospital Wing!” Mrs. Weasley exclaimed.

“I’m alright Mrs. Weasley and so is Amaris.” He told her.

“Oh yes, where is she?” Mrs. Weasley asked.

“She has to speak with Dumbledore but she’ll be back later.” Harry answered.

“Everyone! Quiet!” Harry yelled trying to get their attention. The room went silent as all eyes went on him.

“Well everyone Amaris will be here later. For now I’d like you all to meet two other people. This is Sophie and David. Amaris and I will be adopting them once we get married.” Harry told everyone. Mrs. Weasley smiled down at the two children. Sophie was hiding behind Harry’s leg.



"Hello dear!" Mrs. Weasley told them.

"She's a little shy don't worry." Harry told her.

"Well congratulations dear." Mrs. Weasley said hugging him.

"Thanks Mrs. Weasley." Harry replied.

"Well I only have a few hours before dinner so I am going to start it now." Mrs. Weasley said heading to the kitchen. Fred and George came up to Harry smiling.

"Well hello dad!" Fred said.

"How does it feel to be a father?" George asked putting his arm around him.

"Great." Harry answered. Fred looked down and realized that they were twins.

"Are they twins?" He asked. Harry smiled as he bent down to Sophie and David's height.

"This is your Uncle Fred and George. Their Ron's brothers and their also twins!" Harry told them.

"Really!" David said excitedly.

"Yup!" George said proudly.

"Come on let's go sit." Harry told everyone.

A little while later:

Mrs. Weasley came in to tell everyone that dinner was going to be in an hour and a half.

"Where is Remus?" Hermione asked.

"I'm not sure. He left after lunch saying Dumbledore needed him for something. All he knew was it was really important." Harry told them. Fred and George suddenly stood up with David and Sophie who had been sitting next to them.

"Hey dad can we take them upstairs?" Fred asked Harry.

"Why?" Harry asked.

"We want to show them our room and our toys!" David said excitedly. Harry looked at them questionably.

"Please dad!" Sophie begged.

"Yeah pretty please!" Fred begged.

"Fine." Harry agreed. They all smiled excitedly as they ran out of the room and up the stairs.

"You know their up to something right?" Hermione asked.

"I know. I'll just interrogate them all later." Harry answered. The door from the hall opened as a smiling Remus came in.

"What are you so happy about?" Ron asked him.

"Harry I need you to sit down." Remus told him.

"I am sitting down." Harry said wondering what was going on.

"Now I don't want you to go crazy or faint or anything." Remus told him as Harry stood up and walked to him.

"Remus, just tell me what's going on." Harry told him.

"Well apparently I've come back from the dead." A voice said from the door. They all turned to see Sirius Black standing in the doorway. He wore new clean clothes and looked as if he hadn't spent so much time in prison. His hair was nicer looking and a little shorter then it was last time they had seen him.

“Sirius?” Harry asked stunned.

“The one and only!” He answered as he walked over to his godson. Harry smiled as he embraced his godfather.

“I thought you were dead!” Harry said.

“So did I but Dumbledore knew a way to pull him back out of the veil.” Remus said smiling at his best friend.

“Why didn’t you tell me?” Harry asked Remus.

“I only found out today. That’s where I’ve been.” Remus answered.

“But my coming back from the dead is not the best part! My name is cleared!” Sirius told him.

“What?” Harry asked shocked.

“I’m a free man Harry! The Ministry has cleared my name and even got me a new wand!” Sirius answered.

“That’s great Sirius!” Harry said smiling. Sirius looked his godson up and down noticing the difference in him since he last saw him.

“Wow...you’ve grown and your hair is longer. There’s something else though. I can’t put my finger on it. You just seem so much happier.” Sirius said looking at him.

“Could it be a girl?” Remus asked. Sirius smiled as he looked at Harry and realized that it was a girl.

“Who is she?” Sirius asked happily.

“Umm well that is kind of a long story. We better sit down.” Harry told him. Harry and Sirius sat together on the couch as Remus sat in the arm chair. Sirius smiled at Ron and Hermione seeing them holding hands.

"It's about time you two got together." Sirius said with a laugh.

"It's good to see you again." Hermione told him. He nodded as he looked back at Harry.

"So tell me about the girl!" Sirius said leaning back on the couch and placing his hands behind his head.

"She's great." Harry said with a smile.

"Well what is she like?" Sirius asked.

"Well umm she has long curly black hair, blue eyes and the most amazing smile." Harry told him.

"Did she go to Hogwarts with you?" Sirius asked.

"Yeah for the last year only. She's seventeen and...." Harry explained but he was interrupted as Amaris tripped out of the fire place. She lost her balance but managed to stay on her feet. She was however covered in dust and soot which disappeared with a wave of her hand and didn't seem to notice everyone in the room watching her just yet.

"Damn fireplace. I can't wait to go home where they would think I was mental for using this type of travel." She muttered.

"And she hates using the fireplace for traveling." Harry said with a laugh. Amaris turned and for the first time noticed everyone there.

"Oh hello everyone! Oh yes I do hate this more then you even know." She smiled but then noticed Sirius and stopped where she stood.

"You didn't tell me that someone else was coming over Harry." Amaris said looking over at him. Harry motioned for her to come and sit beside him so she did.

"Amaris do you remember me telling you about my godfather Sirius?" Harry asked her.

"Of course." She answered.

"Well I would like you to meet Sirius Black." Harry told her. She looked at him confused.

"But you said he was dead. How?" Amaris asked.

"When Sirius fell behind the veil he didn't die. Dumbledore was able to pull him back from it." Remus explained.

"Oh that's wonderful!" Amaris said.

"Well now you know me. Harry hasn't told me your name yet." Sirius said.

"I'm Amaris Rowen. It's nice to finally meet you. Harry has told me so much about you." She told him.

"Harry was just telling me about you." Sirius said with a smirk. Amaris looked at him questionably.

"And what have you been telling him exactly?" She asked.

"Oh nothing really, just how you look like in the morning when you first get out of bed." Harry said with a smirk.

"Nice and tomorrow he'll get to see what you look like after spending the night on the couch." Amaris said with a smile.

"Your in trouble now Harry." Ron said with a laugh. Harry glared at him and Sirius who was also laughing.

"So how long have you two been together?" Sirius asked. Amaris and Harry looked at each other unsure how to answer that question.

"Well Sirius, we've been together since August." Amaris answered.

"Then we were also together in our past life." Harry told him. Sirius looked at him confused.

"Your what?" Sirius asked.

"Amaris and I lived back a thousand years ago. We were also together then." Harry told him.

"I'm still confused." Sirius said.

"They'll explain that another time." Remus said.

"So Sirius will you be staying here?" Harry asked him.

"Yeah just until I can get another place. Where are you living? I heard Hogwarts closed." Sirius asked.

"Well I'm living here with Remus, Amaris and two other people. That is if you don't mind." Harry said.

"Of course not! Why is Amaris staying here?" Sirius asked.

"Well I can't find a way to get back home. It's another long story but I'm kind of stuck here until then." Amaris answered. Sirius nodded as he looked at her. He stared in shock as he noticed her pointed ears. Harry noticed and explained it to him.

"Amaris is from another dimension. We're not sure how she got here. In her world there are elves that are pretty much like normal human magical folk. Amaris is part elf and some other things." Harry explained.

"Is she going back?" Sirius asked.

"When I can." She answered.

"How is that going to work with you two together?" Sirius asked.

"Well once this war is over I'm going to live with her. We're going to get married." Harry told him.

"Oh well congratulations!" Sirius told them.

"Yeah by then we'll have the portal open so we'll still see everyone from here." Harry told him. Fred, George, Sophie and David came into the room smiling. Sophie and David ran over to Harry and Amaris excitedly.

"Mommy your back!" Sophie exclaimed.

"I told you I wouldn't be too long." Amaris told them. David saw Sirius and turned to Harry. Meanwhile Sirius was staring at them in shock.

"Daddy who is that?" David asked.

"Daddy?" Sirius exclaimed.

"Sirius!" Fred yelled.

"Your back!" George added.

"Sophie, David this is my godfather Sirius. He'll be your Uncle Sirius." Harry told them.

"Wait a minute! Why are they calling you dad and her mum? I thought you two were only seventeen!" Sirius exclaimed.

"Sirius this is Sophie and David. They are my baby brother and sister." Amaris told him.

"But why are they calling you mum?" Sirius asked.

"My parents died three years ago when they were only a month old. Since then I've raised them." Amaris explained.

"We're going to adopt them once we're married." Harry told him.

"Yeah! Our little Harry here is a dad!" Fred said.

"He's all grown up!" George added. David stepped over to Sirius and held out his hand as he greeted him.

"Hi Uncle Sirius." David said. Sirius looked at the three year old strangely before taking his hand. Sirius yelled as something in David's hand shocked him. He pulled his hand away quickly as David, Sophie, and the Weasley twins began to laugh.

"What did you do David?" Amaris asked horrified.

"It's a prank mum!" Sophie told her.

"Fred! George!" Harry yelled.

"What did we do?" Fred asked.

"You're corrupting our children!" Amaris accused.

"We only gave the two adorable children a few products from our shop." Fred told them.

"We didn't tell them to use any of them on Sirius!" George argued.

"Let us have everything those two gave you." Amaris told the children.

"But mum their mine!" David argued.

"We'll take a look at them and maybe we'll give them back to you two another time." Harry told them. David began to whine and refused to give them anything.

"David if you keep this up your going to be in trouble and you wont get any of them back." Amaris warned him. He muttered some as he and Sophie handed Amaris and Harry all the things Fred and George gave them.

"I think he'll be a Potter after all. He's already got the prankster in him." Sirius said with a laugh.

"If James were here he would be laughing hysterically." Remus said.

"My mother probably would be killing Fred and George right now though." Harry said.



"Yes but dear old Amaris here isn't mad at us!" Fred said.

"I'll deal with you two later." She informed them.

"What?" George asked.

"We did nothing wrong!" Fred argued.

"I don't think your mother will see corrupting my children as nothing wrong." She said with a smirk.

"You wouldn't!" Fred accused.

"I would. Now I think you should be very kind to her right now so maybe when I do tell her she may not pull your ears off." Amaris advised them. They looked at each other scared.

"Dinner's almost ready!" Mrs. Weasley yelled from the kitchen.

"We'll help you Mum!" Fred yelled. They both quickly ran into the kitchen to help.

"Are you really going to tell on them?" Sirius asked Amaris.

"Maybe, having them scared like this may be better. They learn a lesson and their mum gets some help." She said with a cunning smile.

"Smart very smart." Remus muttered with a laugh. Mrs. Weasley yelled for them to come and eat. They all piled into the dining room where Bill and Fleur were already sitting down. They greeted Sirius as they all sat down. Fred and George brought all the food in so Mrs. Weasley didn't have to do anything. She sat down and looked at them curiously as they finished and also sat down.

"What did you two do?" She asked them.

"What do you mean mum?" Fred asked.

"Can't we do something nice for you?" George asked. She rolled her eyes as she turned to Sirius.

"Sirius dear it's nice to see you again." Mrs. Weasley told him.

"Wait you knew?" Harry asked.

"Of course dear I've been seeing him everyday for the last week when he stayed in St. Mungo's." She answered. The door opened as a smiling Mr. Weasley, Bill and Fleur came in.

"Hello everyone!" He told them.

"Come sit down Arther we're about to eat." Mrs. Weasley told her husband. Harry introduced Sophie and David to Bill, Fleur and Mr. Weasley.

"Well aren't you two another set of twins! Amaris and Harry will have their hands full with you two if their anything like my twins." Mr. Weasley said.

"Uncle Fred and Uncle George said we can have a store just like them!" David said.

"What have you two been doing to these children?" Mrs. Weasley asked glaring at them.

"Nothing mum!" Fred argued.

"We swear!" George added. They glanced over at Amaris who smirked at them.

"I better not hear anything about you two corrupting these children!" Mrs. Weasley warned them.

"If they do Mrs. Weasley they'll also have to deal with me." Amaris said glaring at them.

"I think their gaining up on us." George muttered to his twin. Bill was whispering with Fleur when he stood up with her.

"Everyone we have an announcement." Bill announced gaining everyone's attention,

"We're going to have a baby!"

"Congratulations!" Everyone told them.

It was late when everyone finally left the house leaving only those who lived there. They all sat in the living room relaxing. Amaris and Harry saw that the twins were fast asleep since it was way past their bedtime. They had let them stay up late since they were people over and they were still getting used to having Sirius around. Harry and Amaris took the twins up to bed before coming back down.

"So how was the last year of Hogwarts?" Sirius asked them.

"Good, nothing happened other than the attack." Harry answered.

"How much trouble did you get into?" Sirius asked.

"None really." Harry answered.

"You're not an angel Harry so don't pretend that you are." Remus told him.

"Then what did I do?" Harry asked him.

"Well for one you got your girlfriend in the hospital wing for dueling." Amaris pointed out.

"What?" Sirius asked.

"Amaris and I had this special class where we taught each other what we knew about Defense Against the Dark Arts. We're both good in different areas so we would meet with Remus as he watched." Harry explained.

"And how did you manage to hurt her?" Sirius asked.

"We were dueling for the first class so we could find out what each other knew. He wasn't supposed to land me in the creepy Hospital Wing." Amaris explained.

"Hey you wanted me to do it! You wanted me to use wandless magic!" Harry argued.

"You did wandless magic?" Sirius asked.

"Yea I'm really good at it now. I barely use my wand any more." Harry answered with a smile.

"They both can do it and that's not all." Remus said.

"What else can you two do?" Sirius asked. They smiled as they showed him their hands as they went up in flames. Sirius jumped in surprise.

"It's fire!" Sirius exclaimed.

"Yeah we have the element of fire. We found that out when I nearly burnt Malfoy up." Harry told him.

"How did you learn it?" Sirius asked.

"I taught him. I've been able to use fire since I was really little. You see it's more common in my world for powerful people to have an element." Amaris explained.

"So that's all you've been doing?" Sirius asked a little disappointed he wasn't getting into more trouble like he did when he was in school.

"There's another that is against the rules and you both broke it." Remus said.

"What?" Harry asked.

"I've haven't done anything against the rules!" Amaris argued.

“Yes you did. Living with Harry is against the rules.” He told them. Harry and Amaris went red as they realized what he was talking about.

“Didn’t you guys live in the dormitory?” Sirius asked.

“Well since she was a transfer and part elf Dumbledore thought it would be best to give her, her own quarters.” Remus explained. Sirius raised an eyebrow at the two teenagers.

“And you know this how Remus?” Sirius asked curiously.

“Let’s just say I’ve walked in on them.” Remus said.

“Sorry Remus that’s your fault for not knocking.” Harry said.

“You shouldn’t have moved in with her.” Remus said.

“You really are just like James.” Sirius said with a laugh.

“What do you mean?” Harry asked.

“I’ve walked in on him and your mother also.” Remus muttered as they laughed.

“Oh the media would have a field day with all that has happened since I’ve been here.” Amaris muttered.

“Well of course. Anything that has to do with Harry is huge news since he’s the boy who lived.” Sirius said.

“I meant the media in my world. It seems that Harry will be the talk of both the worlds and for the first few months it will be front page news.” Amaris said.

“You two will always be in the papers.” Remus told them.

“Why? Do a lot of people know you in your world?” Sirius asked.

"Well Sirius in my world I am known as Princess Amaris Rowen and heir to the throne. I've also been the one leading my kingdom for the last three years." Amaris explained.

"Yeah right." Sirius muttered in disbelief.

"It's true Sirius." Remus told him. He looked at Amaris shocked.

"You're a princess?" He asked.

"Yes and someday I shall be crowned queen." She answered. Sirius thought for a moment and then stared at Harry.

"That means your going to be a king!" Sirius muttered in disbelief.

"Yeah I will. I'm more prepared for the role then you think Sirius. In my past life I was a prince and was raised learning how to become king." Harry assured him. Sirius shook his head trying to take in all of this.

"King and Queen?" Sirius exclaimed.

"Yes it's going to be difficult but we can do it. I've been ruling for the last three years myself. Things will be better with Harry also ruling." Amaris explained.

"What happened to the king and queen?" Sirius asked.

"They were killed by a dark wizard named Cadan or as he likes to be called, Lord Cadan. In my world there is a war going on just like here." Amaris explained.

"But you had to be like fourteen!" Sirius said.

"I was and I also had to take care of my sisters and brother. I have a sister one year younger then me. I was told by the Lords and Ladies that we were going to be protected and when I was older and ready I could take the throne. They had planned to find another to rule the country in the meantime." Amaris explained.

"Then how were you put in charge?" Sirius asked.

"There was no one else good enough to take on a country in the middle of a war. So many people had lost hope after my parents were murdered. I went in front of the government and they agreed to let me take control after much debate. They didn't hand everything over to me all at once. As I got used to ruling they handed me more responsibilities." Amaris explained. Sirius shook his head and rubbed his temples.

"I think all of this is going to make his head explode." Harry said.

"It's a lot to take in." Remus said.

Remus, Sirius and Harry spent much of the night talking. Amaris stayed up late but then went to bed. Harry tried to convince her to stay but she knew that the three of them needed some time alone. It was late when Harry climbed into the bed next to Amaris. She woke up with the movement and noise. She rolled over and faced him.

"How was talking with Sirius?" Amaris asked him.

"Good." Harry answered.

"Are you ok?" Amaris asked him knowing this must be a lot for him.

"Yea I am." Harry answered. Amaris smiled knowing that he must be so happy that Sirius is back. Knowing he was happy made her happy.

"Goodnight princess." Harry muttered.

"Goodnight stranger." Amaris replied closing her eyes and allowing sleep to take her.

A/N-We all love Sirius so much so I thought, why not bring him back? It'll make things interesting for the time being. Also I just love Sirius so much. I hope you all enjoyed this chapter. I've been thinking of how I was going to write this for a long time, and I mean months. I know a few parts that I won't be writing for a long time. Well please review! Thanks to all those that have stuck through with this story!

Amaris had been asleep when she fell into another memory. She suddenly found herself in her old bedroom sitting in front of the fire. She sighed as she stared into the flames. She worried about what was going to happen. Slowly she stood up and walked over to a large basin of water. With a wave of her hand an image appeared in the water of a figure walking through a secret tunnel in the castle.

"This is it. Either I get father or I take him myself." She muttered in Latin. Finally making her decision she opened a drawer in her dresser. Gently she took out a long dagger. Staring down at the long slick blade she knew what she had to do. She couldn't let everyone believe she was a little girl. Unlike most girls she could protect herself.

Quickly she shoved the dagger up her sleeve so she had it when the time was right. She then walked over to the corner of the room and stood in the shadows. She held her breath as a portrait in her room swung open to reveal a secret tunnel. A hooded figure dressed in black stepped out and looked around cautiously.

"Hello dear stranger." Evelyn said catching him off guard. He tensed and held a tight grip on something at his side. Evelyn could only guess that it was a dagger.

"Hello princess." He said. There was something in his voice, Evelyn wasn't sure what it was, could it be fear? The man stood there looking for her.

"Please don't be shy. Sit down." Evelyn told him. The man turned and looked quickly at the table in front of the fire. There were two glasses of wine set up for them.

"You were expecting company?" The man asked.

"I knew you were coming. Now please be my guest and sit." She told him again.

"Not until you show yourself." He told her. She decided to go along with him and stepped out from the shadows. It was dark with only the candles and fire to give light so the man couldn't see her face.



“Now will you sit?” Evelyn asked him.

“Well you must know why I’m here so why stall?” The man asked.

“You could wait until we had a drink could you?” Evelyn asked him. He thought for a moment before walking over to the table. He picked up a glass and smelled it for poison. He didn’t notice as Evelyn walked over behind him. She was trying to throw him back using magic but it wasn’t effecting him. Suddenly she wrapped her arm around him with the dagger at his throat. He laughed coldly, making Evelyn confused.

“The magic didn’t work did it?” The man asked.

“And why didn’t it?” She asked him.

“Because I’ve got some protection of my own.” He replied laughing a little.

“Why are you laughing when I’m so close to slitting your throat?” She asked him.

“Because, if you were going to kill me you would have done it already.” He answered. Before she could react he pulled her arm away and turned around as his hood fell down. He was about to strike her in the chest when he finally saw her face.

Evelyn lost her breath when she saw him. He was only a boy who could only be about 18. She had expected some large and scary man, not a boy. She could only stare at his green eyes and blonde hair. There was something about him that was different. She wasn’t sure what. Looking into his bright green eyes she saw a confused and lost soul. He had held onto her hand tightly causing her to drop the dagger. Now she was unarmed and couldn’t use magic against him.

“If your going to kill me then just do it.” She told him. She closed her eyes as she prepared herself to be stabbed not wanting to see it. She was surprised though when he let go of her. She stared at him in shock as he stepped back and lowered the dagger. He turned away from her and sighed as he put his hand through his hair.

"What are you doing? Aren't you supposed to kill me?" Evelyn asked confused.

"Do you want me to kill you?" He asked her.

"I don't want you to keep acting like you not when I know I'm going to have to die!" Evelyn told him.

"Well what if you're not going to die?" He asked her getting annoyed with her.

"What?" She asked confused. He stopped and stood in front of her.

"I can't kill you." He replied dropping the dagger onto the floor.

"Why?" She asked him.

"I...I don't know." He answered. "Why aren't you trying to kill me?"

"You were right...If I could kill someone I would have done it right away." Evelyn told him. They just stared at one another for a moment.

"What is your name?" Evelyn asked him.

"Tristan," He answered.

"How did you come to be in this war?" Evelyn asked him. He didn't reply as he turned and walked over to the window. Sighing, he leaned on the ledge and lowered his head.

"What is wrong with us? Why can't we do what we were supposed to do?" Tristan asked.

"Maybe we are not supposed to do what we were going to do. Maybe there is something else that is supposed to happen." Evelyn answered walking over to him and standing beside him. Tonight there was no moon to be seen. The land was plunged into darkness with a night of no moon.

“Like what?” Tristan asked.

“I am not sure but we all could use some type of hope. Hope for a better future, hope for peace, hope for love.” She replied. Slowly Tristan moved closer to her. Before she could react he pressed his lips against hers. She closed her eyes as she felt his presence and warmth. He pulled away too soon leaving Evelyn unsatisfied. She looked away from him shocked. She couldn’t believe that he had just kissed her but a part of her liked it.

“Forgive me.” Tristan muttered.

“Tell me, is this part of your mission?” Evelyn asked him. She was in denial that he would do that if he wasn’t told to.

“My mission was to come and kill you. Nothing more and nothing less my princess. Now I believe it is time I left.” Tristan told her walking toward the portrait covering the secret tunnel.

“Tristan, wait!” Evelyn called out. He stopped and turned back to her. She slowly walked over to him and kissed him lovingly. She pulled away slowly to see his reaction.

“We mustn’t do this princess.” Tristan told her.

“And why not?” She asked.

“Because you are the daughter of my enemy. You are the princess that I was supposed to kill and I am the prince. We will never be together. No one will allow it.” He told her. Evelyn was shocked that he was the prince. Of all the people that she had to fall for it was the prince.

“Tell me one thing my lord. Do you love me?” She asked him. He stared into her blue eyes and knew the answer to that question.

“I do but it just can not be.” He muttered. Evelyn nodded understanding. She took a step away from him.

“Now you must go.” Evelyn told him unable to look at him. It just killed her to know that they loved each other and could not be together. He nodded sadly turning away from her. He walked over to the portrait and opened it. Standing in front of the entrance he realized what he was doing. He sighed as he closed it and walked back over to Evelyn. She stood by the window with her back to him.

“I need to know if you love me.” Tristan told her. She turned to him slowly. He now saw the sadness in her eyes and the tears.

“I always will. It doesn’t matter that I can’t be with you, I will always love you.” She told him. Tristan moved closer to her. Gently he wiped the tears that fell from her eyes.

“I’ll return. We can secretly be together and maybe one day when this war is over we can tell the world of our love.” Tristan told her.

“That is a lovely dream but it may never come true.” Evelyn said solemnly.

“We can at least try. Goodbye princess.” Tristan told her.

“Goodbye stranger.” Evelyn replied. He kissed her gently before leaving through the tunnel but not before glancing back at her.

Amaris slowly woke to see her dark bedroom. Feeling someone next to her, she turned to see Harry fast asleep. She smiled at him before she decided to get out of bed. It was still early, six o’clock to be exact but she got up anyway.

Quietly, she managed to change and leave the room without waking Harry. The house was silent as mostly everyone was still asleep. She was a little surprised to find Sirius sitting in the kitchen. He jumped when he saw her standing in the doorway.

“I’m sorry, did I frighten you?” Amaris asked him walking into the kitchen.

"Oh no, I just didn't think anyone would be awake for awhile." He replied. She nodded understanding. Sirius watched as she made some tea.

"Do you want some tea? It may help more then coffee." She told him.

"Sure." He muttered. She smiled at him asked she handed him a cup of tea. She then sat down across from him with her own cup. She watched as he took a sip of the tea and smiled as he tasted it.

"This is great!" He said.

"It helps a lot when you wake early in the morning. At least you didn't think I was trying to poison you like Ron did." Amaris said with a laugh.

"What do you mean?" Sirius asked.

"Well every morning Harry and I usually wake up earlier then everyone else at the Burrow. Well Ron was awake one morning so Harry brought him downstairs with him. Ron thought I had put some type of poison into his drink because he saw me put some herbs in it. I put in herbs to give it taste and to help get more energy." Amaris explained.

"Why do you and Harry wake up early all the time?" Sirius asked worriedly.

"Many reasons, Harry worries a lot about Vodlemort and such. He's been through a lot. Losing you was tough for him." Amaris explained.

"What about you?" Sirius asked her.

"I haven't been able to sleep fully since my parents died. I had to take care of David and Sophie while trying to protect so many people. It's hard to try and sleep with all these things in your head." Amaris explained.

"Do you really believe Harry can become king?" Sirius asked.

"I do. You see in our past life he was prince and he would have taken the throne if he hadn't died." She answered.

"How did he die?" Sirius asked.

"It's really complicated. At the time there was a huge war between muggles and magical folk. Harry's name was Tristan and he was the heir to the muggle throne. Muggles grew fearful of magic and began a war. Before that the magical folk had lived here alongside the muggles. With the war being so dangerous, magical folk made a new dimension which is where I am from today. I was the princess of the King in Dissimilar like I am today. My name was Evelyn. Tristan and I fell in love. I followed him into battle. He died protecting me when his father tried to kill me. I then died of a broken heart." Amaris explained.

"This is the Harry that I know?" Sirius asked.

"This was before you ever met him, before you were even born." She answered.

"Has everyone gone completely crazy since I left?" Sirius asked.

"Things have just changed a little." Amaris said.

"A little! Harry is engaged to a girl with elf ears, is going to adopt two three year olds and is going to be a king! I'm not even sure if this is the same Harry!" Sirius said.

"He is still the same Harry. He is still the boy that cares a lot for his godfather." Amaris told him.

"How did he take it when he thought I was dead?" Sirius asked.

"Well I do not know how he was before this summer but from the time I have been here I could tell that he was still suffering from your death. Sometime you have to sit down and talk to him. He needs to talk to you but for now I can see that he is so much happier that your alive and here with him." Amaris told him.

"I'm just happy that Voldemort didn't kill him already." Sirius sighed.

"No he still will have to face him but that will be another day. For now you have time to catch up with him." She told him.

"How did you get so smart?" Sirius asked her.

"You become a little wiser while ruling a country." Amaris said with a smile. Sirius helped Amaris make breakfast as they talked about things that had happened since she had been here. She told him about all different things. As she they were almost done with making the food Remus came in. He sat down with Sirius and were catching up on old times when Harry came with the twins.

"Having fun cooking?" Harry asked Amaris giving her a kiss.

"Yes well I was doing it with Sirius and we were talking about different things. He was telling me some of the things you did when you were younger." Amaris said with a smile.

"What did you tell her?" Harry asked worriedly.

"Oh just some things she wont find in the newspapers about you." Sirius replied with a smirk. Harry shock his head as he saw the bacon that Amaris was cooking. He reached over to take a peace when Amaris hit him in the back of the head.

"Don't touch!" Amaris told him.

"I just wanted a piece!" Harry argued.

"Well then you can take the twins into the dinning parlor and set up the plates. This will be done in a few minutes." Amaris told him.

"Come on David, Sophie," Harry told them. When he got over to the door her magically levitated three pieces of bacon for himself and the twins. Amaris sighed and rolled her eyes at him while he left.

Later that day:

Sirius was asleep on the couch when David and Sophie came in. They were followed by the wolves. The twins stood next to Sirius and poked his side.

"Uncle Sirius!" Sophie said. Micah walked over to Sirius and sniffed his hair. He then began to growl a little detecting Sirius' dog form. Sirius woke up hearing the growling. He jumped up and yelled when he saw Micah so close to him. Eithel moved in front of the twins and that worried Sirius. He quickly turned into a huge black dog. He stood on the couch as he stared down five wolves. Sirius barked loudly try to get some else in the house. Spike howled loudly which was heard by everyone. Harry, Amaris and Remus came running into the room.

"Mommy! Uncle Sirius is a dog!" David yelled happily.

"You guys stop it now! Sirius get down from there now and turn back to a human now!" Harry yelled.

"Micah, have everyone back away from him right now!" Amaris ordered. The wolves stepped back away from Sirius but they continued to stare at them. Ethel continued to stand in front of the twins protecting them. Sirius turned back to a human and stared at Amaris and Harry shocked.

"How do they know you?" Sirius asked them.

"We are their masters. We have raised them since they were pups when their mother died. They are a special type of wolves and are very protective of us." Amaris explained.

"Micah there is no reason to fear Sirius. He lives here and is my godfather. He won't harm anyone." Harry told the wolf. Micah nodded to him as Sirius stared at the scene in shock.

"Why are they here?" Remus asked.

"I thought about them and they came! We wanted to play with them!" David answered.

"Well David, ask us if they can come next time." Amaris told him.



"Does anyone else think this is kind of odd that there are five wolves in my living room?"

Sirius asked.

"Sorry. They shouldn't be here." Amaris said.

"But can't they stay?" Sophie asked.

"It's not up to us. It's Sirius' home and it's up to him." Harry answered.

"But will they harm the children?" Sirius asked.

"Oh no they won't let anything or anyone harm them. They know that they are Amaris' and Harry's kids so they won't let anything happen to them. They helped protect them during the battle at Hogwarts." Remus explained.

"Can they stay Uncle Sirius?" David asked.

"Fine as long as they don't destroy the house." Sirius said sitting back down on the couch. David and Sophie smiled as they ran out of the room followed by the wolves.

"This has been one bizarre day. In the last twenty four hours I have found out that Harry is engaged and adopting twins, he lived in a past life, his fiancée is from a different dimension and they are masters to five wolves." Sirius said.

"Welcome back Sirius." Harry said with a smile. Sirius laughed as he rested his head back.

"What a welcome." He muttered.

A/N-Well I hope you all enjoyed this chapter. Now you know why Amaris and Harry call each other stranger and princess. Please review and tell me what you think!! I really appreciate reviews! Thanks to all those that have reviewed!

Eleven days later (December 15th):

It was just another normal day at Grimmauld place. David and Sophie were running around playing. Every once in a while you could hear them yelling. Harry was sitting in the living parlor with Sirius, Amaris and Remus. It was the middle of the day and they were all becoming extremely bored with nothing to do.

"Tomorrow we should have Ron and Hermione over." Harry said.

"That sounds good. I'm not sure if I'll be able to keep this house in order while their here. I'm not sure if there will be a house left with David and Sophie playing here. They always find something to break. I keep thinking that there is nothing left to break but then I hear something fall." Amaris muttered resting her head back.

"Well that's what happened when you have two three year olds." Remus said.

"It only gets worse from here." Sirius said with a laugh.

"Great." Harry muttered. They suddenly heard footsteps as Dumbledore walked in.

"Hello everyone. Forgive me for this intrusion." Dumbledore told them.

"It's fine. Why are you here?" Remus asked.

"Well I've come to first say that I still have not made a portal from Miss Rowen's world to ours." Dumbledore answered.

"Will you ever be able to make one?" Amaris asked.

"I am unsure of that. I've also came to see how Sirius was doing." Dumbledore answered.

"It's good to be back." Sirius replied. Dumbledore smiled and nodded.

"Well that's good. The last and most important reason I've come was to see if you Miss Rowen knew of a man named Ethan Lambert." Dumbledore told her.

"Yes I do. How do you know of his name?" Amaris asked confused. Dumbledore moved aside as McGonagall walked in with a dark haired boy with elf ears of about eighteen. He walked in nervously looking around at everyone. He froze when he saw Amaris who had stood up.

"Princess?" He asked shocked.

"Ethan!" Amaris yelled running over to him giving him the tightest hug he ever received. He hesitantly hugged her back still trying to get over the shock. She then stood back and looked at him smiling.

"It's so good to see you Ethan!" Amaris told him. He just stared at her for another moment before bending down on one knee.

"Forgive me Princess for I was still in shock that you were alive!" Ethan told her.

"You have done nothing wrong Ethan!" Amaris told him. He stood up and smiled back at her.

"Am I to believe that Mr. Lambert is to be trusted?" Dumbledore asked.

"Yes Ethan is a friend of mine who helped me in the war." Amaris answered.

"Very well then. I must be going. Sirius may I be as bold as to asked if Mr. Lambert may stay here for sometime?" Dumbledore asked.

"That's fine, even though I am very confused at the moment." Sirius replied.

"Very well I must leave now." Dumbledore told them. "Have a good day."

"Everyone this is Ethan, he is a friend of mine from back home. Ethan this is Sirius, Remus, and Harry." Amaris told them. Harry just watched Ethan carefully knowing that he didn't like something about him but didn't know what.

"Are you saying that you really are a princess?" Sirius asked in disbelief.

"Yes I am." Amaris answered.

"Why didn't you believe her not to be?" Ethan asked a little confused.

"Well for one I've never heard of your world so I've never heard of their royalty. Two, I've can't believe that anyone would put the control of an entire world in the hands of a fourteen year old." Sirius said.

"Well Sirius your going to have to try and understand that I am a princess and will be queen. It's just how things are." Amaris told him. Sirius just continued to stare at her in disbelief.

"May I ask where we are? Is this really another dimension and if so why are you here, everyone believed you to be dead?" Ethan asked.

"Come sit Ethan and I'll explain everything to you." Amaris told him. Amaris then explained to Ethan all about this world and how it was cut off from theirs a thousand years ago.

"So tell me Ethan, what is home like? How is the war and everyone?" Amaris asked anxious to hear of news from home.

"After the battle in which we believed you to be killed by Lord Caden, Lord Caden took over the castle forcing everyone to go into hiding." Ethan explained. Amaris suddenly paled hearing this.

"Hiding? What do you mean by going into hiding?" She asked worriedly.

"Lord Caden has taken over Princess. I'm sorry but we lost." Ethan told her.

"This can't be true! It can't be over!" Amaris said refusing to believe it.

"I'm sorry princess but no one saw any hope after hearing of your death. All those that have remained loyal to you have gone into hiding, for Lord Caden is getting rid of any hope of the old Dissimilar returning. He is killing anyone loyal to you." Ethan explained. Amaris stood up and began to pace back and forth in front of the fireplace.

"What about the government? Are they in hiding also?" Harry asked.

"Most have but some of them stayed and pledge their loyalty to Lord Caden. By doing so they are now under his control and remain in power. The ones that refused to join Lord Caden have gone into hiding." Ethan explained.

"That can't be all! Just like that everything is gone! There is no way this can be true!" Amaris exclaimed.

"How is Lord Caden controlling Dissimilar? How different is it from before?" Harry asked afraid to hear the answer.

"There is little of the old Dissimilar. The people are very restricted and are forced to do anything Lord Caden asks. People are still dying and there are still attacks upon the towns and villages. It's worse then during the war." Ethan explained.

"What about Katrina and Jake? I mean they have to be doing something!" Amaris asked.

"I have no knowledge about them from after the battle. I've been in hiding and haven't heard any news of them since. All I know is that Lord Caden is looking for Princess Katrina. There have been rumors that the young Prince Dravid and Princess Sophie have passed away. I am unsure if that is true though so go by my word on it." Ethan explained.

"David and Sophie are alive and well. They are upstairs playing right now. They came here the same way you have." Harry told him. Ethan just stared at him astonished.

"I had no idea that the rumors had anything to do with their disappearance! It just killed me to hear that they were lost along with Princess Amaris. I'm happy that they are alright." Ethan said.

"Yes well there is no fear in our safety. Caden hasn't killed us yet." Amaris muttered still pacing.

"Amaris you need to clam down." Remus told her.

"How can I calm down? My kingdom is in ruins and under the control of the most feared and dark warlock of all time! How am I supposed to be calm about this?" Amaris exclaimed. Harry stood up and walked over to her. He gently grabbed her hands and stopped her from walking.

"You need to relax Amaris!" Harry told her in Latin.

"I can't knowing that I've failed my duty! I should have known that Caden may kill me and should have prepared everyone to go on in my absence!" Amaris replied.

"You haven't failed Amaris! You had enough things to worry about without having to prepare everyone for your death! You were a great leader! You managed to keep control over the country for three years and you even managed to raise two babies while doing it! You're the greatest leader I know and this is going back to a thousand years ago!" Harry told her.

"But what do I do when I go home? There is nothing left of my kingdom, no hope of it ever returning." She muttered.

"There is always hope." Harry told her. Amaris looked at him for a moment before nodding. Sophie and David suddenly ran into the room. They hid behind Amaris and Harry's legs when they saw Ethan.

"Prince David, Princess Sophie." Ethan said bending down on one knee.

"David, Sophie you remember Ethan don't you?" Amaris asked them. They just stared at Ethan with fear in their eyes.

"Maybe they do not remember me." Ethan suggested. Harry saw the fear and grew angry at Ethan.

"Oh come one you two! He's a friend of mine." Amaris told them.

"What has gotten into them?" Remus asked.

"I'm not sure. Come on you two why don't we go inside and call upon Micah to come play with you guys."

"Your asking for a disaster to happen. You know what happens when you put those two together with the wolves." Remus warned him.

"Hey they take care of the twins! At least I know they will be protected by them! Their like my very own babysitters." Harry defended.

"Alright fine but keep them inside. You remember how they nearly attacked Sirius when they first met him." Amaris told him. Harry nodded taking the hands of the twins. Ethan was growing white with fear as he heard the word wolves.

"You don't mean real wolves, do you princess?" Ethan asked.

"Yes real wolves and I've told you before to call me Amaris." She answered.

Harry took the twins upstairs to their room and called for the wolves. Harry smiled as he looked at the wolves. David, Sophie, go play while I talk to Ethel and Micah." Harry told them. They nodded as they sat on the bed petting the wolves. Harry then turned his attention to Micah and Ethel in front of him.

"Alright there is a man here staying with us. I don't want you guys attacking him or anything. Amaris claims him to be a friend but I have a very bad feeling about him. I want you guys to watch over the twins and make sure no one harms them. I want one of you here at all times even at night for protection but don't let any one else see you. If anything happens you know to get me and Amaris." He explained to

them. Micah nodded his head understanding. Harry walked over to the twins and lowered himself to their eye level.

“Hi guys. I was just wondering why you didn’t say anything to Ethan.” Harry told them.

“Aunt Katrina had told us not to trust anyone we didn’t live with after mommy died.” David answered.

“She said there were a lot of bad people around who were liars.” Sophie added.

“Well your Aunt Katrina was right. If you don’t want to talk to Ethan that is perfectly fine.” Harry told them. He looked at them as he knew something bad was going to happen.

The Next day:

Harry stood in the hallway outside the living parlor listening to Amaris and Ethan laughing. He could only hear them laughing and not what they were talking about. Sirius saw him and walked over to him.

“Spying on them?” He asked.

“Is it just me or is there something off about him?” Harry asked staring at the door.

“It’s not only you, Remus and I feel it too. Do you think I should kick him out?” Sirius asked.

“No Amaris trusts him so he can stay, that is until I find out more about him.” Harry answered.

“I still don’t get it all. Amaris, the other world, her being a princess.” Sirius muttered.

“You’ll get used to the idea sooner or later. I just hope that there is still a Dissimilar left when we return.” Harry replied. The door to the parlor opened as Amaris and Ethan walked out. They stopped when



they saw Harry and Sirius. Harry was standing against the wall his arms crossed. It was quiet apparent that he was angry.

“Oh hello, just catching up on old times.” Ethan said with a sly grin.

“Really it sounded very interesting with all the laughing. You two must have a wonderful past.” Harry said. Harry and Ethan were now staring down one another neither daring to look away first.

“I believe it’s time for dinner. Why don’t we all go in and eat.” Amaris suggested. As they began to walk she grabbed Harry and pulled him back a little.

“What do you think your doing?” She whispered in Latin.

“What? I’m not doing anything!” Harry protested.

“You have a problem with Ethan!” Amaris said.

“I just don’t trust him. There something about him that I don’t like. Even the twins are afraid of him.” Harry argued.

“Well that’s because they don’t trust anyone after they had thought I died. Ethan explained how the war had affected them.” Amaris explained.

“I’m not sure that’s it.” Harry said.

“Well your going to have to learn to be nice to Ethan because he’s going to be living here with us until we return home.” Amaris told him as they entered the dinning parlor.

Everyone sat in silence as dinner began. Even the twins sat unusually quiet and still. Their fear only made Harry angrier. Harry was glancing at Ethan every few seconds trying to find something wrong with him.

“So Ethan how different is it being in this world?” Amaris asked him breaking the silence.

“Oh, very different. I’m still not quite over the shock of another dimension. It all still feels like a dream. I mean I had believed you were dead and here you are alive and well.” Ethan answered.

“So Ethan what were you doing before you came here?” Harry asked.

“I was in hiding.” He answered.

“Where?” Harry asked.

“In a small village.” Ethan replied.

“What was the name of it?” Harry went on.

“Harry would you stop interrogating him?” Amaris hissed.

“I’m not interrogating him! I’m just asking some simple questions! I mean I don’t know anything about the guy!” Harry said defending himself.

“Exactly which is why you should have nothing against him!” Amaris huffed. She quickly stood up and left. Harry sighed in frustration as he followed after her.

“Well I think Mommy and Daddy need to do some talking.” Ethan told the twins with a weary smile but they didn’t even act as if they heard him.

“Uncle Remus can we go now?” David asked.

“Yes you can. Go upstairs and play in your room.” He told them. They nodded and quickly left.

As Sirius, Remus and Ethan finished their dinner in silence Amaris and Harry were in the living parlor yelling at one another. Remus had put up a silencing charm so that no one outside the room could hear them. A little while later Sirius and Remus were walking past the door to the living parlor when it opened. Amaris stood in the doorway red in the face and out of breath from yelling. She was looking back at an angry Harry.

"Expect to sleep on the couch Harry James Potter until you learn to trust both me and my friends!" Amaris yelled at him.

"I trust you just not Ethan!" Harry yelled. Amaris huffed as she slammed the door shut and quickly went up the stairs to her room not even noticing Remus and Sirius standing there.

"Have you ever seen them fight like this?" Sirius asked Remus.

"No and it's not a good sign." Remus answered.

"Great." Sirius muttered. They decided to leave the fuming Harry alone to calm down and went to make sure the twins were alright.

Late that night Harry was sleeping when he was pulled into a vision looking through the eyes of Voldemort.

Kneeling before him were two Death Eaters and a black hooded figure.

"Is this all true?" Harry said hearing Voldemort cold voice.

"It is, I've even found what you were looking for. They are both young and the closest to Harry Potter." The hooded figure said.

"You speak of the twins that you claim Potter will one day adopt?" Voldemort asked.

"Yes I am." The figure answered.

"I have to say you have been a huge improvement from the others I've had working for me. I was unsure of your loyalties when you first appeared here and I'm glad you've made the right choice on who to follow in this war of ours." Voldemort said.

"Thanks my lord." The figure said.

"Now go and bring to me what is so dear to Potter." Voldemort told him.

"Yes my lord." He replied standing straight. Now Harry was able to see his face and was horrified to see that it was Ethan.

Harry sat up screaming and in pain. His scare hurt badly but he managed to ignore the pain. Quickly he stood up and ran as fast as he could to Ethans room only to find it empty. Suddenly he heard noises upstairs. Harry's heart stopped as he realized that was the floor that Amaris and the twins were sleeping on.

Running as fast as he could, he made it to the top floor in record timing. When he got there he found Remus, Sirius, Ethel, and Amaris standing outside the twins bedroom. Amaris was trying to open the door but it wouldn't budge. Harry ran over and stood next to Amaris looking at the door. She looked at him panicked and worried. Ethel scrapped her paw against the door at their feet.

"It wont open Harry!" Amaris yelled.

"Back up." Harry told them quickly. With a wave of his hand the door was blasted open. Inside Ethan stood against the wall as Micah growled at him. David and Sophie sat in the bed terrified. With a wave of Harry's hand Ethan went flying into the wall. Amaris ran over to David and Sophie. Harry walked over to Ethan who lay on the ground.

"I wont let you or Voldemort any where near my kids." Harry hissed. Ethan smirked at him.

"It's not over Potter." Ethan told him. With a loud pop he was gone. Harry stood there for a moment staring at the spot where Ethan had just been laying realizing just how close he was to losing David and Sophie. He then turned and went over to David and Sophie. They had begun to cry out of fear. Amaris held David in her arms as Harry held Sophie.

"Shh it's alright we're here now. No one will hurt you." Amaris told them.

"It'll be alright, I promise." Harry muttered.

A/N-I'm so sorry that it has take me so long to update. I will try to update much sooner. I've known what I was going to write for the next chapter or two for a long time so it shouldn't be that hard. Also I'll be done with my story, The Child Within, soon which will mean more time to concentrate on my other stories including this one. Sorry again. Please review and tell me what you think!!

Amaris was staring out the window in the living room of the Burrow as the sun began to rise. Taking a deep breath she closed her eyes trying to block out the early morning events. It was only this morning that Ethan had tried to kidnap David and Sophie. This was the guy she had trusted for the last five years, ever since they were twelve. Now she realized he was the spy who had let Caden into the castle, and he is now joining Voldemort.

"Oh dear you should really try and get some sleep." Mrs. Weasley told her.

"I can't sleep." She muttered glancing back at the sleeping twins on the couch.

"Well then here's some of you wonderful tea. Thank you again for leaving me the recipe." Mrs. Weasley told her. Amaris tried to say something but no sound could come from her throat. She sighed and turned back to the window.

Hearing footsteps she knew that Mrs. Weasley had left but also heard someone come in. Looking over her shoulder, Amaris saw Harry standing in the doorway. Silently he walked over and stood next to her. Tears formed in Amaris' eyes as she stared up at him.

"I'm sorry Harry, I'm so sorry." She muttered. Harry couldn't bare to see her cry and wrapped his arms around her.

"Shh it's ok Amaris. You didn't know." Harry told her softly.

"I should have known!" Amaris sobbed into his chest.

"It wasn't your fault, it was mine. I should have done more." Harry told her.

"I wouldn't have let you. I was too stupid to see the traitor in front of my eyes." Amaris sobbed.

"Your not stupid. Don't worry everything will be alright. The twins are safe now and will stay that way.

After about twenty minutes Amaris was able to calm down just as they were told that Dumbledore was back. Mrs. Weasley stayed in the living room with the twins. Amaris was still nervous about leaving them alone even for a moment. They then went into the kitchen where Remus, Sirius, McGonagall, and Dumbledore were waiting. Dumbledore had already been over earlier this morning so he already knew everything that had happened.

"Hello Miss Rowen, Mr. Potter. I hope the children are alright." Dumbeldore said.

"They are sleeping at the moment." Harry told him.

"That is good. Sleep does a person good. Now Miss Rowen we have had four people as we know of come here from your world and I believe it is time for you to return." Dumbledore told her.

"But I thought you didn't know how to make the portal." She replied.

"I do not. I have found a few rare books on your world but none that could tell me how to get there and back. There are no books telling of how to reopen the portal, that is, except one, I believe." Dumbledore explained showing them a small fragile book, with paper thin pages ready to tear out but it seemed as if magic was holding it all together. Amaris stared at the book curiously noticing that it had no title on the cover.

"That's the book I was ready when Amaris came here. I think I read a spell from it that brought her here." Harry said.

"Correct except I can not find any spell or incarnation in this book. As far I and a few other trusted Professors see, it is just a book of ancient creatures." Dumbledore told them.

"What?" Harry asked confused.

"I and a few others have read this book front to back but found nothing relating to Dissimilar. All it contains is simple facts that are

commonly known of creatures such as dragons and pixies.” Dumbledore answered.

“Then how will it help Amaris return to her home?” Remus asked confused.

“I have a few ideas of the books true purpose and writing. Harry, Amaris, would you care to take a look?” Dumbledore asked them.

Harry hesitated for a moment confused on how a book about creatures had an incantation in it and could help them. Amaris and Harry stared down at the book in Harry’s hand. Carefully he opened it to a random page fearful of tearing the pages. Amaris’ eyes went wide at what she saw.

“Miss Rowen what do you see?” Dumbledore asked.

“It’s a map of Dissimilar from a thousand years ago!” She muttered in disbelief.

“How is this possible?” Sirius asked confused.

“This book holds a large amount of magic inside its cover. To many, it appears as simple almost and textbook like but to a few it is something more rare and important.” Dumbledore explained.

“And this could tell us how to make the portal?” Harry asked.

“I believe it may and I also believe it is time that Amaris returned to her homeland.” Dumbledore said. Amaris looked up at him excited about returning home but also frightened of what she may find.

“We’ll read through it and see what we find.” Amaris replied.

“I just suggest that you do not try to conjure the portal if you may find the incantation.” Dumbledore told her.

“Why not?” Remus asked.



"I am unsure what the effects shall be of opening this portal. It had been closed off for a thousand years by the past Miss Rowen. Using her power to open it may cause it to be open and free for all to use, meaning that once she opens it our worlds may be more connected in many ways." Dumbledore explained.

"Your saying that the wars may become one." Amaris muttered.

"I do fear that. We are unsure of how close Ethan is to Caden and he may be the one to bring them together." Dumbledore replied.

"Well that means I can count on the Order and the light side as allies if in need?" Amaris asked him.

"We are of course allies. I had planned for a few of the Order members to join you in your return." Dumbledore answered.

"Alright then when do you want to open the portal?" Amaris asked.

"The sooner the better, so as soon as you've found a way owl me, and I can tell you when we can do it." Dumbledore answered.

"We will." Harry replied.

Late that afternoon Amaris, Harry, Ron, Hermione and Ginny sat in the kitchen. Mrs. Weasley was making dinner as they all sat at the table. Amaris, Harry and the twins were staying at the Burrow considering they had a spy at Headquarters. Amaris and Harry had taken turns reading the book. It was very interesting containing many ancient spells, potions, and everything about Dissimilar. It seemed as if the amount of pages exceeded what it looked like it contained. The book looked like it only had about one and fifty pages but Amaris was sure that she had already seen more than that. Amaris was reading the book this time when she grabbed Harry's arm who was sitting beside her. He looked over at her confused.

"I think I found it." Amaris muttered. Everyone turned and stared at her as she said this.

"Where?" Harry asked her looking down at the book.

“What does it say?” Hermione asked interested.

“It’s the incantation to Dissimilar. It says that it was used at first to connect both the worlds after they mysteriously split apart. Only a few new of the other world and that was how this book was able to be placed here in our world, so that we don’t forget. With time the portal refused to open more often and those left here in this world would never be able to return to Dissimilar. At the bottom it has the incantation and it’s in Latin.” Amaris explained.

“But it says that it stopped working, what says that it will work when you guys try?” Ron asked.

“Amaris was the one years ago to close it and her soul still holds some of that ancient magic. If she says the incantation then she may be able to open the portal for all of us.” Hermione explained.

“Then how was I able to open it enough to bring Amaris here?” Harry asked.

“I believe that there is a magical bond still between both your souls. This bond enabled you to open it to let her in.” Hermione explained.

“Then what about the twins and Ethan?” Ron asked.

“Harry saying the incantation was not enough to keep it open. Maybe it just opens every once in a while.” Hermione explained.

“Well after almost five months here I’ll finally be able to go home.” Amaris muttered staring down at the book.

“You don’t seem excited.” Hermione noticed.

“I am, I really want to see my sister. I’m just worried of what else I’ll find.” Amaris muttered.

The next day was the day that Amaris would return to her world. Dumbledore was arriving at nine o’clock in the morning to watch the portal opening. Dumbeldore had already told them in a letter who was

going along with Amaris and the twins in a letter. Joining them in the return to Dissimilar were Remus, Harry, Tonks, Sirius, Ron, Hermione, Kingsly, Bill and Moody. Ginny had wanted to go along but Mrs. Weasley would not allow her with only being sixteen.

The next morning everyone packed clothes and such and placed their shrunken bags in their pockets. Now they all stood around waiting for Dumbledore to arrive. Amaris paced back and forth glancing at the clock every ten seconds. Her heart pounded in her chest with fear. Yes she was excited about returning home but she also worried about the state of her kingdom. When she had left, she was the only one able to hold it all together. Now she worried if what Ethan had told her was true. If it was true then she wondered if she would even be able to make things right.

"Try not to worry Amaris, we'll make things right." Harry told her standing beside her as she stopped walking.

"I'm not sure if I can though." Amaris muttered.

"You're a great leader Amaris and care a lot for your people. Don't worry I'll be there to help you." Harry assured her. Amaris could only nod as Dumbledore came in through the fireplace.

"Hello everyone, I hope you are all ready but before you leave I must speak with Miss Rowen and Harry." Dumbledore told them. Everyone left and went into the living room as Amris and Harry stayed and spoke with Amaris and Harry. After about ten minutes they came out to everyone standing in the living room. Mrs. Weasley, Mr. Weasley and Ginny stood back watching.

"Is everyone ready?" Dumbledore asked looking around. Everyone nodded their heads looking at one another.

"Well I've spoken to Miss Rowen and Harry. I shall be keeping in touch with her through Fawkes who will join you in the journey. As you know I will not be accompanying you so I have appointed someone to take my place as the leader of the Order in Dissimilar and to control any Order members in Dissimilar, including all of you. This person will also represent our world for the time being in

Dissimilar. For this task I appointed Harry.” Dumbledore explained. The younger members smiled while the older ones, including Remus, Sirius and the original members of the Order stared in shock.

“Are you sure that is wise?” Moody asked, “He is just a boy.”

“Miss Rowen is also just a girl, though she managed to hold a crumbling kingdom together, in the mist of a war.” Dumbledore pointed out. Remus and Sirius were about to argue with him but Dumbledore spoke first.

“I believe it is time. I am unsure when you will return so I suggest you say goodbye now. I will be in touch.” Dumbledore explained. Mrs. Weasley went around the room hugging them all saying goodbye. She held onto David and Sophie a minute longer, loving them as if they were her own grandchildren.

“Are you sure dear that you don’t want to leave them here with me where it is safe?” Mrs. Weasley asked Amaris.

“It is kind of you to think of their safety but we are not sure how long they would be safe with you. At least I can find some safety for them in Dissimilar. I also don’t want to leave them. After everything that has happened I would rather them stay with us.” Amaris explained. Mrs. Weasley smiled at her.

“You are a wonderful mother, Amaris. If ever you are in a need you know where to find me.” Mrs. Weasley told her hugging her tightly.

“Well I believe it is time for Miss Rowen to return to her home. So Miss Rowen will you please?” Dumbledore asked. Amaris nodded as she stepped forward to the cleared out area of the room. Everyone else stood back away from the area.

Now was the moment of truth, could Amaris open the portal or not. Amaris took a deep breath in through her mouth and slowly let it out through her nose. She could feel the anxiety leaving her and her body relaxing. She repeated the breathing one more time before she was ready. Lifting her hand Amaris held her palm toward the clearing in front of her. Chanting the incantation, Amaris could feel the magic

leaving her body through her palm to make the portal. A bright light shone in front of her but she continued to repeat the chant until the entire portal was formed.

As the light became brighter, Amaris could feel her strength leaving her but nothing could stop her from making the portal. The light was blinding when Amaris finally stopped chanting. For a few seconds the white light just blinded everyone not allowing them to see anything until it just suddenly disappeared. They looked around only to see a large portal in front of Amaris. The portal was in the shape of a large door frame where the sides moved together at the top to form a point. All around the edge of the portal was the Latin incantation. They all stared at it amazed. Harry smiled before he looked at Amaris and noticed her swaying. Quickly he ran over to her and holding on to her to keep her up.

"Amaris are you ok?" Harry asked her worriedly.

"I'm fine." She muttered. Dumbledore and Mrs. Weasley quickly walked over to the two and made sure everyone else stayed back.

"Miss Rowen I believe the amount of magic that it took to open the portal has taken a toll on your body. I had anticipated this to occur and had given Mrs. Weasley some potions to help you." Dumbledore told her. She nodded weakly letting him know she understood.

"Just drink these dear." Mrs. Weasley told her holding the potions to her mouth. Carefully Amaris drank all of the potions and immediately could feel the affects taking place. They sat her down in a chair waiting for the full effect of the potions to take place.

"Will she be able to fight?" Harry asked.

"She will once the potions have taken full effect which should be in the next ten minutes." Dumbledore answered.

"When can we leave?" Amaris asked staring at the portal.

“As soon as you feel up to it.” Dumbledore answered. Amaris nodded as she stood up. Harry moved to support her but she gently moved his hand away.

“I’m fine.” She told him. “It’s time I returned home.”

“Fawkes will follow you in. He’ll know how to reach me.” Dumbledore told Amaris.

“Thank you for everything.” She told him.

“This shall not be goodbye. I will see you again and then it will be in the form of an ally and a fellow leader.” Dumbledore told her.

“I’m glad to have an ally such as your self. I will see you again.” Amaris told him before turning to the portal. Harry called over the twins and picked Sophie up as Amaris held David. Amaris took a deep breath preparing herself mentally for whatever she may find.

“It’s time we went home.” Amaris said.

Amaris and Harry walked slowly through the portal. Stepping through the portal felt like walking through a soft curtain. Once through the portal they found themselves on an empty cobblestone street. Amaris and Harry continued to look around as the rest walked through the portal. Amaris pulled her cloak a little tighter covering David up in her arms so that others couldn’t see him and pulled the hood up. She looked around nervously noticing the silence. Fawkes flew over to a street lamp above and gave Amaris a sad look.

“This is Dissimilar?” Ron asked.

“What’s left of it.” Amaris answered.

“Something isn’t right. It’s just not the same as it used to be.” Harry said remembering how it once was a thousand years ago.

“I know, it feels darker and colder.” Amaris muttered. “What has happened?”

“Well we’ll have to figure that out later once we’re safe but for now we need to get out of the middle of the street. It’s too suspicious standing here with this many people.” Harry said.

“I know some place we can go.” Amaris replied.

“Is it safe?” Moody asked.

“It should be.” Amaris answered. “We’ll just have to go and find out if it is.” Harry raised his hand and waved it toward the portal performing the spell to make it disappear.

Soon they were walking down the street following the lead of Amaris. They were quick in their pace and careful not to gain more notice than they already had. As time went by people began to gather in small groups on the streets for a market. They were all in small groups careful not to go near anyone and talk to others. It was as if the people were scared of everyone and everything. Noticing this Amaris frowned wondering if she could change all of this. Harry noticed her fear and tried to reassure her.

“You’ll be able to change things. All these people need is hope and that’s what you’ll give them.” Harry assured her.

“But is that all I can give, hope?” She asked.

“No, but that’s the first step.” Harry answered. She looked back at the people as they passed the market. No one noticed her as she had had her hood covering her face.

“How much farther? We’ve been walking for an hour.” Sirius asked.

“Not far.” Amaris replied. They all glanced over to their left as they could see the castle to the north. It was larger, larger than the Hogwarts castle with more towers and more land. Harry recognized it immediately, Evelyn had lived there a thousand years before. At that time the castle looked more new and grand. Now the castle took on a dark and sinister feeling just as the rest of the town below it had.

As they walked, Amaris noticed a man ahead of them turning the corner into an ally. He walked carefully looking around to see if anyone had seen him. He had on a long black cloak and covered his head with the hood. Harry noticed her staring at him.

"Who is he?" Harry asked.

"I'm not sure but we have to go the same way that he is. Here let Tonks and Hermione take David and Sophie." Amaris told them handing over David.

"Let me handle this first, I'll tell you if I need help. Otherwise just stand back and watch." Amaris instructed.

"Watch her do what?" Kingsly asked.

"Take care of things." Amaris replied leading the way into the ally. The ally was rather small only being about 12 feet in width. The other street could be seen at the end of the ally but the man in the cloak could nowhere to be seen. Amaris motioned for everyone to stay back as she walked forward.

Walking slowly she thought she heard something in the shadows but figured that it was a rat or something and continued. Suddenly she was grabbed from behind. Still she couldn't see the face of her attacker. Behind her the others took out their wands ready to help her. Tonks and Hermione stood in the back not allowing the twins to see any of this.

"Why are you following me?" The man hissed into her ear. Amaris thought for a moment and realized that she recognized the voice.

"What are you doing in this ally? Kind of suspicious don't you think?" Amaris replied.

"Everyone becomes suspicious in war. You never know if an enemy is following you." The man answered.

"You know you can't bet me. I got my friends behind us just waiting for my signal to fight. You'll be dead before you could break my



neck.” Amaris told him. Suddenly he let go of her and stepped backwards deeper into the ally.

“And you don’t think I have my own friends?” He asked as about ten people dressed in all black stepped out from the shadows.

“Oh we don’t need all these people. How about we leave it at just the two of us for now, if we must fight?” Amaris told him.

“Have it your way.” He replied. Suddenly a large sword appeared in his hand. Amaris couldn’t help but smirk at his reply. She lifted her hand as two swords appeared in her own hands.

“If this is how you want to do it.” Amaris muttered. Suddenly they began to attack one another striking and blocking each others strikes. They fought fiercely unable to harm the other until Amaris finally knocked his sword at out of his hands as he stood in front of her. Amaris held her sword against his throat.

“Since when has Caden taught his followers to fight so well?” The man asked.

“When did I say I followed Caden?” Amaris asked. The man looked up at her confused as his hood slid down. He had blonde hair that went to below his ears and determined brown eyes. His face had dirt and smut marks as if he had been fighting and living in the woods for some time.

“Who do you work for then?” He asked.

“You don’t remember me do you?” Amaris asked. “I must say Jake, I expected more from you.”

“Who are you?” He asked.

“An old friend.” Amaris told him taking her sword away from his neck and pulling her hood down. Jake stared in shock as he looked at Amaris.

“It can’t be.” He muttered in disbelief.

"It is Jake. I'm not dead contrary to what everyone believes. I've just been away for a long time." Amaris told him.

"Then how do I know you're the real Amaris?" Jake asked still not believing it.

"Because only I know how when we were nine we snuck out of the castle to begin our new wild lives in the woods. We had built a fort and everything but the thunderstorm made us return. No one knew that we had meant to runaway when we came back. They only thought we got caught in the rain while playing outside. We used to always go there and talk about what our lives would be like if we ran away. It was our favorite place to play and go when the war began." Amaris explained to him. Jake stared at her as he weakly bent down on one knee and bowed his head to her.

"You really are Princess Amaris." He muttered. The people in black robes followed his lead and bent down also.

"And you are still the loyal friend I always had." Amaris replied. He smiled up at her before he stood and pulled her into a tight hug. Amaris smiled and laughed as he picked her up and spun her around.

"It's so great to see you Jake. I missed you so much!" Amaris said.

"I missed you too! I still can't believe you're here! Alive!" Jake said smiling.

"It's good to see that I still have loyal followers." Amaris said to the people in black.

"Amaris I know this is a great reunion but we really can't stand here all day. It would be better if we could find some place safe." Harry told her walking over to her.

"Your right, Jake, is the safe house still safe?" Amaris asked.

"It is, we've been using it as headquarters. I was just on my way there. He's right there is a chance that someone could follow us so we should go quickly." Jake answered.

"Alright then we should go now." Amaris said.

"Wait a minute! Are you saying that this guy that you were fighting is a old friend?" Remus asked.

"Yes he is. Well more like a brother really. We've been friends since we were born." Amaris answered.

"Who are they?" Jake asked.

"I'll explain once we're safe. Now lets go." She told him.

Jake and Amaris led everyone down the ally. They walked down a block before crossing the street and entering another ally. This time they stopped in front of a brick wall. Jake walked up to it and placed his hand against the stone muttering incantations. Suddenly a door appeared. Opening it they all went in to find what looked like a house. They stood in the kitchen crowded around one another. A women walked in looking worried. She was an elderly woman with long gray hair but looked as if she had the strength of a twenty year old.

"And what held you up Jake McDanial! You were supposed to be here twenty minutes ago!" The women barked.

"Sorry Aunt May. I got held up by an old friend." He told her motioning to Amaris. Amaris smiled at the women as she stared in shock. She grabbed the counter for support when Jake quickly ran over to help her into a chair.

"I've missed you Aunt May." Amaris told her.

"But...they said." She muttered.

"I'm not dead. I've just been away but not like I wanted to." Amaris told her hugging her.

“Oh dear child. The world needs you. Katrina has been so sad since you left and the twins...” She muttered not being able to finish the sentence.

“Amaris, we looked everywhere but the twins disappeared. We believe Caden has them.” Jake said solemnly.

“No he doesn’t.” She told them. Suddenly Sophie and David ran through all the people and hugged May. She gasped in shock staring at the two children.

“But how?” Jake asked confused.

“It’s a long story and I’ll tell you once I know where Katrina is.” Amaris replied.

“She’s in the parlor waiting for Jake.” She answered.

“I’ll get her.” Jake said. Amaris nodded smiling. She had hoped that she was alright and now she knew that she was. Jake quickly returned, but this time leading in Katrina. Katrina asked him what was going on when she fell silent at all the people. She had long curly blonde hair, and a small round face. She was only about sixteen now, believing to be the eldest in the family. She gasped as she stared at Amaris.

“Amaris?” She asked.

“Yeah, it’s me.” She replied. They suddenly hugged as Katrina broke down in tears.

“I thought....they said...you were gone!” Katrina

“No, I’m back and I’m alive. So are David and Sophie.” Amaris told her.

“What?” Katrina asked.

“Katrina!” Sophie exclaimed. The twins ran over to Katrina and grabbed her legs.

“They’re here!” Katrina exclaimed hugging both of them.

“Yes we’ll all back. Why don’t we all go inside and I’ll explain where I’ve been. Then you can tell me what has happened here.” Amaris told them.

A/N-I’m sorry that it has taken so long to update. I hope you all enjoyed this chapter. I’ll get the next chapter up as soon as I can. It shouldn’t take me too long to write it since I already know what I will be writing. The only thing is that I have to update my other stories first. Sorry that it takes me so long. Please review and tell me what you think though! Thanks to all those who have reviewed and stuck with this story!

Amaris stood against the doorframe in the living room. Mostly everyone was in here. She watched as Katrina talked and played with the twins. Jake sat next to her, rather close to her. Amaris couldn't help but smile at them all. It was so great to see Katrina again and smiling. Suddenly Aunt May came. In Amaris couldn't help but smile at her. Aunt May was not really related to Amaris but she had known her since she was a small child. Jake and Amaris had both become close to her and now they considered her part of her family.

"The others are here for the meeting. They are all waiting downstairs." Aunt May told them.

"Alright then it's time we have this meeting." Katrina said standing up.

"Who is going to it?" Harry asked.

"Well that is up to Katrina. She's the one who has been in charge." Amaris answered.

"I was but I'm not a good leader, at least not like you. Now that your back you should take over again. No one is as good as you. We need you to lead." Katrina said. Amaris gave her a small smile.

"Thanks you, I'll take over then if that is what you all want." Amaris said. She looked around as everyone from Dissimilar nodded in agreement.

"Alright then we have a meeting to go to. We can't have everyone come along so only a few. Jake, Katrina can come and who ever was in control and you believe needs to be there. Then Harry shall come also since he is in charge of the Order. Harry you can chose up to three people to come in with us if you want. No more then that though." Amaris announced. Harry nodded and turned to them.

"Then it should be Sirius, Remus and Moddy." Harry said, feeling bad that he couldn't take in his best friends.

"Alright then we better be getting to the meeting." Katrina said. They all followed Jake and Katrina down stairs to a large room. The walls were dark with no windows to let in light. There was a large table that

fit about fifty people. There was nothing else in the room. Already sitting there were about twenty other people including lords, ladies and other leaders helping in the rebellion.

“You sure your ready for this Harry?” Amaris asked him.

“I’m sure. I’m not going to leave you.” Harry assured her.

“Then here we go.” Amaris muttered taking a deep breath.

The reaction to seeing Amaris alive was much like Jakes. Many believed that she was a spy but Katrina was able to convince them that she was the real princess. After that they were able to sit down and get into the meeting. Amaris sat back as they explained the plans they had. They wanted to break into the castle and take it back over. Already they had some spies posing inside the castle. Also they had an army ready to fight.

“Now how are we going to get into the castle?” Amaris asked.

“That’s the problem, all ways into and out of the castle are heavily guarded. In order for this attack to work we need to get into the castle undetected.” Jake said.

“So we can’t do this unless we find a secret way in.” Katrina added.

“Alright does anyone have any ideas?” Amaris asked looking down the table at everyone. Everyone looked at one another waiting for someone to come up with something.

“Alright then lets take a look at the castle.” Amaris said. With a wave of her hand a 3-D image of the castle and the land it was on appeared in front of them on the table. The image was about four feet tall and went the entire width of the table. They all stared at it trying to find another way in. Amaris sat at the head of the table with Katrina at one side and Harry at the other.

As Harry stared at it he remember a thousand years ago when he used to visit Evelyn. As he thought of this he realized that he knew how to get in. He turned to Amaris and began to speak in Latin. He

was unsure about mentioning their past life to anyone else. Jake and Katrina looked at them as they spoke.

“Amaris, do you remember back as Evelyn how I used to sneak into the castle?” Harry asked her.

“What are you talking about?” Katrina asked confused.

“I’ll explain everything later to you ok. Yes Harry I do remember. What about it?” Amaris asked.

“Well I never told you how I was able to get inside the castle. There was a secret entrance down the hill in the woods. There’s a steep hill with rocks sticking out of it. It’ll lead you right into the right wing. It’s been a thousand years but it still may be there.” Harry explained.

“I never heard of an entrance there but I do know where you’re talking about.” Jake said.

“We’ve been tracking all the possible entrances and that area is not even guarded.” Katrina said.

“This is unbelievable! You two are whispering about something we don’t even know!” Sirius exclaimed.

“This is important Sirius.” Harry told him.

“Important! We’re following orders by two seventeen year olds!” Sirius exclaimed.

“Sirius...” Harry muttered.

“No Harry let him go.” Amaris whispered.

“Has everyone in this country gone completely mad?” Sirius exclaimed.

“Princess Amaris is the best leader we’ve had in years!” A lord exclaimed.



“She’s a teenager! She’s still a child yet you are all mad for listening to her! Now we’re told to sit here like school children while the teenagers whisper something secretive!” Sirius yelled standing up. Now Amaris stood also facing him.

“I don’t truly expect you Sirius to be able to understand any of this because you have not been through anything that has happened here. If you do not wish to follow me as I am in charge of Dissimilar and Harry who is in charge of The Order then I think it would be better if you returned home. We do not have time to stand here and argue about if we are old enough to be in control.” Amaris told him. Sirius stared at her while everyone else stared in shock. Amaris now sat down and took a deep breath.

“Are you staying or not Sirius?” Harry asked him.

“I’m staying.” He muttered as he sat down.

“Right now we have figured out a way into the castle. Harry here shall explain it.” Amaris announced. Harry looked at her confused for a moment before realizing that he was supposed to speak.

“Umm well there is a secret entrance into the castle that leads to the right wing. It is in the hill side in the middle of the woods. With certain words a door will appear in the rock. It will bring us into a dark underground tunnel. It will take about fifteen, twenty minutes for us to get all the way to the end. Then we will be inside the castle.” Harry explained.

“But what if it is blocked?” A Lady asked.

“We’ll send some people ahead today to check it and make sure it is usable.” Amaris said.

“This is our only hope in getting into the castle. With people inside we can attack from all sides.” Harry added.

“What exactly do you have in mind to do?” A Lord asked him. Harry glanced at Amaris for approval. As she nodded he turned back to everyone at the table.

“Well I was thinking about having most of our people surrounding the castle. At the right moment we shall attack from all sides. Then while that is happening the enemy will be distracted. We can then have many people use the passage way and enter the castle. Once there they will attack everyone from behind. They wont know what happened.” Harry explained. Everyone sat in thought wondering if it could work.

“I think it is a brilliant idea.” A lord announced.

“So do I. Then we shall send some people to the passage way as we decide where everyone goes.” Amaris explained.

The meeting went on for a total of two and a half hours at least according to Ron who was apparently bored out of his mind. Most of the Ladies and Lord left after the meeting and agreed to meet again for the attack.

It was late that night when everyone was asleep when Amaris snuck out of bed. She was quiet to make sure that she hadn't wakened Harry. Aunt May had been kind enough to let her and The Order stay there for the night. Jake and Katrina were also staying. Amaris quietly walked through the silent house to the living room. It was there that she sat down on the couch and made a fire appeared in the fireplace.

“Can't sleep?” A voice asked. Amaris looked over her shoulder to see Jake and smiled at him.

“Yes I'm back to my old ways.” She muttered as he saw beside her.

“How was it in that world you went to, what did you call it, um Britain?” He asked.

“Well for a while it was good. I finally got to relax and act more my age. I even went to school.” She told him.

“And how was school your highness? I do hope they didn't give you any detentions otherwise it is off with their heads!” Jake exclaimed.

"No I didn't get detention." Amaris laughed.

"So you liked it? How was it being normal for once?" Jake asked.

"...Different. At first it was awful. All I wanted to do was return here and fight but after time I just wanted to be a kid again. I mean I made friends and did things that normal kids did." Amaris explained.

"You always wished that you had a normal life. Do you ever regret taking leadership after your parents died?" He asked. Amaris thought for a minute as she stared into the fire.

"Well, I grew up when I was fourteen. I took on a falling kingdom and raised my baby brother and sister. I never got to know what it was like to be a teen again until I went to this world and at times I wondered what life would have been like if I grew up like that. I sacrificed my childhood but I don't regret it." Amaris explained.

"That's what's makes you such a good leader, you truly care about your kingdom." Jake said.

"Yes I do. That is why I will become Queen when the time comes." She said.

"Well your old enough but you still have to get a husband before that can happen." Jake told her.

"Oh I already got things taken care of." Amaris said with a smile.

"What?" He exclaimed.

"Keep your voice down Jake! Listen I wanted to tell you when the time was right that I'm engaged." Amaris told him.

"Who is he?" Jake asked.

"It's Harry." She answered.

"That explains the way he's been looking at you and how you two act together." Jake said.

"Yes well he is really great. The twins already call him dad." Amaris explained.

"How long have you two been together?" He asked.

"Well that is complicated because there is something I found out when I was gone. I lived in a past life in the Royal family here in Dissimilar. I was young when a huge war began between our magic world and muggles. I fell in love with the Muggle prince, Harry or back then his name was Tristan." She explained.

"Past lives! Really? What happened?" Jake asked getting excited. Amaris could tell that he liked the sound of it.

"Well I followed him into battle because he was trying to stop our fathers from fighting. Well it didn't work. His father went to stab me but got him instead. He died there on the battle field. I then did some magic I didn't even know I had and separated the two worlds completely which is why we never heard of their world. My heart then just gave up. Now we met again and can finally be together." Amaris explained.

"Sounds like a fairy tale to me." Jake said.

"Yeah, let's just hope it has a happy ending." Amaris muttered.

"Does anyone else know about the engagement?" He asked.

"Well everyone that I brought from the other world does and Katrina knows along with the twins." She answered.

"Katrina? You told her but not me!" He said offended.

"I wanted to tell the both of you together but Katrina walked in when David was calling Harry dad and well, I had to tell her. I was going to wait for a right time to tell you." She said.

"Is he good to you?" He asked.

"He is the best." She replied.

"Alright but I'm still going to keep an eye on him. I don't entirely trust him yet especially with you!" He told her.

"Your acting like an overprotective brother!" Amaris laughed.

"So! It's not like you've been with any good guys!" He argued.

"Fine you got me there but don't worry I'm going to be the same why! Katrina told me all about you two dating and if you hurt her in any way I will not hesitate saying Off with his head!" Amaris exclaimed. They both burst out laughing.

"I'd like to see you try!" Jake laughed. After they stopped laughing they just sat there in a comfortable silence staring at the fire.

"Do you ever think the kingdom will be like it was when we were kids? Remember when it was peaceful?" Amaris asked.

"Well I didn't but now that you're here I think it can happen. I know you will do anything to make it happen and there are lots of people that will faithfully stand up and follow you." Jake answered.

"Even to their death." Amaris muttered.

"It's not your fault if they die. They die because they stand up and do what is right. Those people have no problem dying for your kingdom, for you." Jake assured her.

"Then we better make sure their death was not in vein. Tomorrow we will take back the castle and Caden will know that the fight is not yet over." Amaris said.

"Then we'll make sure that happens." Jake replied.

The next day everyone stood around anxious of the attack to come. It was decided that the attack would be in the early hours of the morning. They will not expect an attack at dawn. Aunt May had no problem staying back and taking care of the twins.

Now everything was set. All the groups were in place and ready to attack. Jake and Katrina were in charge of the attack on the outside. Amaris and Harry were leading the others into the passage. The Order were following them inside alone with forty other people following Amaris. So now they stood in the middle of the woods waiting for the signal.

Amaris looked around and saw that everyone seemed a little nervous. Ron and Hermione had never been in an attack before unless they were caught up in one but were never allowed to fight. Harry seemed unfazed though as he stared at the large rock in the hill side. It looked like the perfect place for a secret entrance. It was a small clearing on the lower side of the hill surrounded by thick woods. The stone was large and rigid and Amaris wondered how a door could come from this. They had sent some people to check and they confirmed that the passage way is open and unguarded.

Now Amaris was becoming nervous. She looked down at her watch and saw that dawn was upon them. The attack should be started any second. Someone broke the silence and said something that Amaris couldn't understand. She looked around to see everyone looking up. Amaris followed their gaze and watched as a large hawk flew between the trees.

"Harry it's the sign." She told him. He nodded and turned back the the stone he was standing in front of. He took a deep breath before saying the incantation to open the door.

"Alimpan to midre niht." Harry said. Suddenly some of the stone broke away from the rest and formed a door that seemed to come out of the rock. It was a large door about the ten feet high with ancient symbols all around the borders. Everyone stared in shock.

"Alright everyone lets go." Amaris said.

They all followed Harry and Amaris through the doors. Inside was a dark tunnel. The walls, floors and ceiling was all made of stone and looked very old. Cobwebs and dust covered everything. There were many torches along the walls which light up as soon as they entered

the tunnel. Harry then explained to them that the tunnel had been made when the castle had and it was done by magic and had been forgotten by many except a few people.

After about fifteen minutes they came to the end. They all prepared themselves as Harry pushed on the wall. Suddenly the stone moved on it's own as Harry stepped back. They watched as the stone moved away to create a doorway. Harry reached out and pulled back what looked to be cloth. As they stepped out they realized the entrance had been covered by a tapestry.

Fighting could be heard and footsteps running away. They stepped out into an empty corridors filled with suits of armor and paintings. The people in the paintings gasped as they saw Amaris and the rest of them.

"Alright you all know where to go. Move quickly and stopped as many people as you can. Be safe and stay loyal." Amaris told them. All those from Amaris' world bowed their heads to her before running off to where they were supposed to go. About ten people stayed back with Harry, Amaris and the Order.

"Alrigh everyone follow me and move quickly. We shall be going to the meeting room." Amaris told them.

They all followed her quickly. Amaris was quite surprised that there weren't many guards in the corridors or the stairways but as she glanced out the window she knew why. Most of the guards had gone out side to help stop the attack.

It didn't take them long before they finally made it up to the meeting room. Amaris stopped everyone before glancing around the corner. Sure enough there were about ten guards standing guard. She then turned to everyone else.

"Alright we need to get into that room and as quickly as possible. I want you all to take out the guards and then follow me into the room. Hold prisoner as many as you can." Amaris instructed. They nodded before attacking the unsuspecting guards. Harry followed Amaris through the fighting. In about a minute all the guards were taken out

as they were clearly out numbered. Amaris then blasted the doors open and walked in.

Inside was a large room with a long table extending all the way down it. There were about twenty people there in what looked like a meeting. As everyone entered the room the doors were quickly shut and looked behind them so that none of them could leave. Now Amaris realized that they had interrupted a meeting with many of the lords and ladies who had betrayed her along with others. In the middle of the table was a large pit of fire that rose about three feet. In the flames was the image of Cadan. It was a form of communication similar to using the fireplace yet it was only for communication.

Quickly Amaris' wing appeared out of her back as she flew up to the table and stood on it. Her wings then went back into her back. Everyone sitting at the table staring at her amazed that she was even alive.

"Hello Cadan. I actually thought you'd be here to great me." Amaris said staring into the flames.

"Oh I will great you but not now. I still wish to have the pleasure to kill you and the rest of your family just as I had done to your parents." He said smirking at her. Rage grew in Amaris' heart.

"This is my kingdom and I am in control of it." Amaris announced. She quickly waved her arm as the fire disappeared. The order and the rest of her followers began to attack. The castle was now being over run. Soon Amaris would be back in control and the world will know it.

A/N-I hope you all enjoyed this chapter. It was actually really hard for me to write. I'm just awful at writing battles. Well please review and tell me what you think or what you would like to see in the story. Thanks to all those who have reviewed!



A young man walked quickly through the wet snow. He wrapped his cloak tighter around his body as the wind blew through his cloths and hair. All he wanted to do was pull a warm blanket around him and sit in front of a fire but he knew that wasn't an option at this moment. Finally he came to the cave he had been searching for. He quickly ran into the shelter. He was immediately warmed without the wind blowing against him.

"Who are you?" A voice asked from within the cave.

"I've come to bring word to Lord Caden." The man stated.

"Our lord has been expecting you Ethan. Come quickly." The voice said. Ethan took a deep breath as he walked into the dark cave. It was pitch black darkness until he stepped through the spell masking the light within the deep cave. Now he walked following another man in dark robes with his face covered by his hood.

Ethan followed briskly not wanting to keep his lord waiting. He walked along the twisting tunnel lit by torches on the wall. He grew nervous, his heart becoming heavy as they descended down stairs to beneath the ground. He always hated going under ground, dreading coming to the cave. If a collapse didn't kill him then Lord Caden or his man may.

Ethan put his fear behind him and looked brave as he began to pass other followers of Caden. The person he had been following stopped and motioned for Ethan to continue through the open door. Ethan held his head tall and walked in braving whatever it was that he was going to meet. The torch lit room had a dark and damp feeling to it. Light flickered on the many people in the room. There were many people standing around in a large hall with a large throne in the middle of them seating Lord Caden. Ethan walked to the middle of the open room and knelt down on one knee bowing his head.

"Have you brought me news of the offer?" Lord Caden asked his servant.

"I have. The Dark Lord has accepted." Ethan answered. Caden smiled as he sat back in his throne.

"You know Ethan it is a very good thing that you were accidentally transported to that world. If you hadn't then we would have never known that Amaris was a live. How is it that you managed to come back and forth between the worlds?" Caden asked.

"I've knowledge of ancient dark magic my lord." Ethan answered. Caden nodded believing what his servant told him.

"And how was it that you came across this dark lord?" He asked.

"They found me and had believed me to be an enemy. After convincing the Dark Lord that I was not of their world he wanted to know all about our war and both sides." Ethan explained.

"Now both Dark Lords stand together." Caden muttered.

"Yes my Lord. The Dark Lord has agreed to join forces against Potter and the princess." Ethan added.

"Ethan my servant, you will be rewarded greatly for this." Caden said with a sly smile.

Meanwhile:

Amaris sat in her office behind a mound of papers and official reports. She groaned in frustration while her head pounded in pain as there was a knock on the door.

"Come in!" Amaris called. Harry followed by Remus and Sirius came in.

"Hello..." Amaris said trying to think and talk at the same time.

"We've been briefed and everything about this world. What else is there to do?" Sirius asked growing impatient.

"Ask Harry, he's leading you guys." Amaris said sighing.

"They have. I've been busy myself and told them that really all we can do now is learn everything we can about this war and this place until we're needed." Harry said.

"Well there's your answer. I'm sorry I don't have something more for you guys to do right now. I'm just happy that we made it through the attack without a single casualty." Amaris said.

"Then what do we do? Where do we go?" Remus asked.

"I'm not sure. There has to be something here for you guys to do. You'll be living here. Right now I am trying to figure what has happened and where everyone is. I've got a council meeting in one hour." Amaris said.

"Alright fine we'll leave." Sirius muttered as he left. Remus shook his head while muttering something about acting like a teenager as he left. Harry laughed as the door closed leaving him and Amaris alone.

"I swear he's worse than any girl at their time of the month." Harry joked. Amaris laughed before turning back to her many papers.

"Yea I think so." Amaris laughed.

"So this is what you've been doing?" Harry asked.

"Yes, this and getting information told to me by different people. I haven't had a moment's rest." Amaris said placing her head in her hands.

"You can't go on like this." Harry told her.

"I know, it'll be just for now or at least for as long as I can go on. I can't just sit back right now. There is so much that I have to do." Amaris told him.

"Well I think this will make you happy." Harry said. Amaris looked up as he dropped a thin newspaper in front of her. She stared at it from her feet seeing the paper upside down. Her eyes spotted the picture

and headline. Quickly she grabbed it and turned it around holding it in her hands.

The Princess has returned!

As we all know our great leader, Princess Amaris had believed to have died on July 31st. This however is not true. Stories and sightings of the long passed away princess are being reported. It had been very hard to believe until an official member of the Council, Lord Cohen, came to me and told me of the story. Two days prior there had been a rebellion led by none other than our Princess Amaris. Though it is unclear what had happened and where she had disappeared to but we do know that it was not under her control. She has returned the earliest she could and has driven Lord Caden out of the Castle. Princess Amaris has taken back control of Dissimilar...

Amaris read as the paper went on to talk about what had happened at the attack. There were a few details about it including a new group of wizards led by Harry Potter. Also explained in the paper was how the twins, David and Sophie, also have returned. Most of the front page contained a picture of the castle as it looked now. Unlike a few days before the castle looked brighter. It no longer looked dark and dreary like it had when Amaris first arrived. The rest of the paper went on to talk about stories of rebels, heroism and other stories that it couldn't print while Caden was in control.

"You've only been in Dissimilar four days and already you've changed things. I was told that this editor who had written the cover story had to go into hiding after printing stories protesting Caden's rule." Harry explained.

"Yes I know her. Whenever I've needed a reporter to come to an event I've always called her. Her name is Mary Cohen. She is very outspoken and is not afraid to speak her mind. Something that is both good and bad for a reporter." Amaris explained.

"Well the reporter wanted to know if you would want her to come and hear from you what had happened, like an interview." Harry told her.

"I don't have time for that." Amaris muttered.

"It wouldn't be long. Think of it this way, these people want to know that you are truly alive. They've gone months without hope and after reading what you have to say then they will know that it is true. Think of your people and what it would mean to them." Harry told her.

"So you think I should do it?" Amaris asked.

"Yes," Harry answered. Amaris nodded leaning back in her chair, thinking.

"You know you've only been in this world a couple of days and you already have your name in the paper. Now I'll do the interview under one condition." Amaris said.

"What?" Harry asked a little confused.

"You have to agree to an interview with the reporter." Amaris answered.

"What? Why me?" Harry asked.

"Because one you're engaged to me and will be king one day and two, you're the leader of the Order of the Phoenix here in Dissimilar. This way the people can get to know you before we get married. Then later we will announce to the people that we are engaged but not yet. That will come after the war is over." Amaris explained. Harry thought for a moment.

"Alright I'll do it." Harry said.

"Good, now I do hope you're ready for this meeting." Amaris told her.

"I'm not sure if I should be going to this." Harry muttered.

"Nonsense. You're the leader of The Order here and need to be introduced to the council." Amaris said. Harry was about to argue when there was a loud crack. There were flames on a perch that stood tall next to Amaris' desk. As the flames disappeared Fawks appeared.

“How can Fawks travel between the two dimensions?” Amaris asked.

“I’m not sure, Dumbledore told me that Fawks have some ancient power. Either way Fawks has been able to bring letters back and forth.” Amaris said. She went over and took the letter that was attached to his leg.

“Thank you Fawkes. You can fly around and explore if you wish. That is unless Dumbledore requested for you to return.” Amaris told the phoenix. The phoenix looked at her oddly before flying out the open window.

Amaris stood in front of her desk reading the letter. It was the first time that Harry got a good look at her outfit. It was an old medieval style dress, common style dress for Dissimilar. Harry had also begun wearing Dissimilar style clothing, and was the only one in the Order to do it. Harry liked wearing the cloths from having the past life. In a way he felt a little more normal in them.

“Well we better go down and greet Dumbledore. He’ll be here any second.” Amaris said.

“How was he getting here?” Harry asked as they left her office and walked down the stairs.

“We had him test opening the portal and found where it opens. I’ve had officials there waiting with a carriage for his arrival today. He’ll be coming to the meeting with us. Katrina will also.” Amaris explained.

“You know, if you had told me a year ago that I would be in another dimension, engaged to a princess who is the heir to the throne then I would have had you committed to a hospital.” Harry said.

“Yea I understand that. Though I still feel like I’m crazy enough to be put into a insane asylum.” Charlie said as they walked out of her office. There was a large room with three desks. At one of the desks sat Amaris’ personal secretary.

“Joanne can you contact Miss Cohen and ask her if she can come here tomorrow for an interview with Harry and myself?” Amaris asked her.

“I will get right on it, princess.” Joanne said.

“Thank you.” Amaris replied as she walked away with Harry. Harry waved his hand and both of their cloaks appeared in their hands. He handed the light green velvet one to Amaris.

“It’s cold out.” He told her. She smiled at him.

“A little cold air won’t kill me.” Amaris smiled.

“It’s not a little cold. It snowed last night. There is about three inches of snow on the ground.” Harry told her. Amaris smiled.

“Oh winter in Dissimilar is my favorite. Everything becomes so beautiful.” Amaris muttered. Harry looked at her as she smiled. He just couldn’t believe how beautiful she was. Amaris noticed him staring and blushed.

After a few more minutes they got down to the front doors of the Castle on the ground floor. There waiting for them was Katrina. She smiled at them as she followed behind. Two guards opened the large wooden doors for them. Amaris smiled at all of the snow. Everything was covered in snow. Looking down at the ground she could see wolf tracks. The wolves had taken up living in the woods beside the castle. There were always at least two wolves guarding the castle grounds and another with the twins. Ever since the attack they have been very protective afraid to leave any of them alone. Most of the time Amaris and Harry each had one of the wolves following them. They were able to convince the wolves that they would be alright and to look after the twins.

Now Amaris, Harry and Katrina stood on the castle steps as a carriage pulled up in front of them. The driver of the horse drawn carriage got up and opened the door. Harry and Amaris smiled as Dumbledore stepped out. He looked around at the grounds taking in the sights and the castle.

"Welcome to Dissimilar Professor Dumbledore." Amaris said.

"You two are no longer are a student of mine. You are fellow leaders and allies. Please call me Albus." Dumbledore said.

"Same goes for us." Harry said.

"Well Albus this is my sister Katrina. She is the one who had taken over in my absence. Katrina this is Albus Dumbledore, a former Headmaster of mine and the founder and leader of the Order of the Phoenix." Amaris introduced them.

"It's very nice to have finally met you. Princess Amaris has told me about you." Dumbledore told her.

"She has also told me quite a lot about you also." Katrina replied.

"Well we better be going. The meeting will be starting a little." Harry said.

"Yes then after Albus you are welcome to stay as long as you wish. Fawks meanwhile is flying around the grounds." Amaris told him.

"I may stay but only for dinner for I wish to have some true food of your nation." Dumbledore said with a sly smile.

"Very well." Amaris said.

The council meeting went on without any big events. Amaris explained she had been accidentally transported to the other dimension and how her past life had created the break between them. There was also a little suspicion about Dumbledore and Harry but Amaris was able to clear that. The only thing Amaris left out was her relationship with Harry. The council meeting went on for a total of four hours. It took a long time for everyone to get organized. Only about half of the Lords and Ladies had remained loyal and returned. The rest were either suspicious or had turned and worked for Caden. So now all the Lords and Ladies had to take on twice as much of the



work acting as two. It was hard but temporary until they could fill the empty places.

The next day however proved to be very interesting. Amaris had been in her office preparing some documents when she was told that Mary Cohen, the reporter had arrived. Amaris had forgotten all about it. She placed everything aside and went down up into one of the entertaining rooms up stairs. It was the ballroom and was also used as a news room for photos and interviews. There she saw that Jake, Katrina, the twins and the entire Order of the Phienox who had come to Dissimilar were there. There were many chairs all around the room. Mary Cohen stood speaking to Harry. She turned and bowed as Amaris walked in.

"Forgive me for my lateness." Amaris said approaching Miss Cohen and Harry. Mary Cohen was a average height brown haired women in her mid twenties. Her hair was up in a loose bun with a quill throw it. She had a confronting smile and seemed like the most kind and honest reporter you could ever meet.

"Your royalty my Princess! You are able to be as late as you please!" Mary said.

"I'm so happy to see that you've made it through this dark time and still continuing your paper." Amaris said.

"Of course! You don't believe a little man like Lord Caden can stop me! You know how adventurous I am! The best part of it all was that they wanted me dead for my writing." Mary smiled.

"It's good to see someone that isn't frightened of him. Well, why don't we begin with the interviews?" Amaris asked. Amaris, Harry and Mary all sat down as Mary asked them many questions. They were about half way through when the doors opened. Everyone turned to see who it was. Two people walked through the door smiling.

"Hello everyone!" A person exclaimed.

"Miss us?" The other asked.

"Oh no." Harry muttered as the Weasley twins walked toward them.

"What did we miss?" Fred asked.

"Oh just an attack." Ron answered.

"What!? Don't tell me you did the attack without us!" George exclaimed.

"Sorry but I didn't have time to get you two." Amaris said sarcastically.

"We forgive you, that is as long as you admit that you missed us." Fred said. They stood on either side of her.

"Like she missed you guys." Harry muttered.

"Hey she did too!" Fred protested.

"We are both fun and lovable!" George said proudly.

"Do you guys have to interrupt everything?" Remus asked.

"Oh you guys have to admit it! You like it when we get in the middle of things." George said.

"Do you two mind? We are in the middle of something." Harry said.

"In the middle of what?" Fred asked.

"Mary Cohen, reporter. I am here having an interview with Mr. Potter and Princess Amaris." Mary said standing. Fred smirked at her while George just stared in amazement.

"I wish we had reporters like you back where I'm from. It would make the news very interesting don't you think?" Fred asked. George quickly walked over beside him still staring at Mary.

"Shut up!" George hissed hitting Fred in the arm.

“Hey that hurt! What’d you do that for?” Fred asked. Mary now looked at George. She smiled softly at him.

“Hi I’m Fred.” George told her.

“George!” Fred yelled.

“I mean George! I’m George.” He told her. He was clearly nervous as he continued to stare at her. Amaris looked at them and realized just what was going in.

“Mary this is George Weasley. He is Ronald Weasley’s older brother and this is his twin Fred. They are both members of the Order of the Phoenix. Maybe later after the photos and interviews you can talk to George. I’m sure he wouldn’t have a problem telling you about his world and everything. You two would get along. George here is an inventor and has a joke shop with Fred. Their work is pretty amazing.” Amaris told her.

“I think I may that is if you don’t mind Princess.” Mary said.

“Oh no problem at all. You are free to stay as long as you need.” Amaris smiled.

“Well then I better get on with the interviews.” Mary said sitting down again. She then continued the interview glancing up at George every once in a while.

Finally when the interview with Harry and Amaris was over they all stood around for a photo. Harry and Amaris stood in the middle with David and Sophie in their arms. Katrina stood beside Aamris with the Order all around them. The end photo on the next days newspaper cover had them all smiling and or waving. It seemed like the happy moment in time before the nightmares begin or in their case the worst part of the war.

A/N-I’m so sorry it has taken me so long to update! I know it’s always excuses. This chapter was really hard to write though. I’m not sure why but I just couldn’t get into it enough. I had to write a little each day. I hope you all enjoyed it though! Now I’m thinking of ending it

soon. If there is something you'd like to see in the next chapter or an interesting ending idea please suggest it. I do really put suggestions into my stories. I've done it before. Please review and tell me what you think!! Thanks for all those who have remained loyal to the story and those who have reviewed!

It was almost night when the interviews were over. Amaris sighed as she went back to her office to work some more. Everyone else had remained together hanging out and relaxing. It was then that Harry had noticed that she wasn't there and went to find her. He was concerned when he saw that she was working again. Knocking softly he opened the door to see Amaris sitting behind the desk signing papers.

"Where did you go Amaris? Everyone decided to take the night off and relax." Harry told her.

"I can't relax. There is too much work to be done." Amaris replied.

"This is too much for you. Dissimilar won't fall to ashes, if you take one night off." Harry told her.

"Tristan I can't! This kingdom already fell. I haven't been able to bring it completely back!" Amaris said desperately.

"Your right Evelyn, it's not in its full glory and it won't until this war is over." Harry told her.

"And I am trying to end this war." Amaris told him.

"You can't like this. You'll drive yourself mad before it's over." Harry told her.

"I can't just forget about my kingdom or the people in it Tristan!" Amaris said

desperately.

"I'm not asking you to forget it Evelyn. I'm just asking that you take one night to relax before you drive yourself mad with all this work." Harry told her softly.

"And what will everyone think when I relax instead of being here in charge?" Amaris asked.

"They will think it is good. Trust me everyone in the castle agrees. Even Jake and Katrina agree with me. I love you Amaris and can't stand to see you drive yourself mad like this." Harry told her.

"I love you too...and maybe your right." She said with a deep breath.

"I'm glad you agree. You see you're a great leader but this is your one weakness." Harry told her.

"What is my weakness?" She asked confused.

"You care too much. It becomes all you think about until it drives you mad." Harry answered.

"Oh yeah and what is your weakness?" Amaris asked.

"I don't know. You tell me," he answered. Amaris stared at him for a minute thinking of his weakness until she finally found it.

"You don't want help. You think you can do everything on your own. Even when you are in the most dangerous situation you'll never ask for help. All because you don't want to see anyone else hurt." Amaris explained. Harry thought about it for a minute trying to understand it.

"It sounds like we both care too much," Harry said.

"Maybe," Amaris muttered.

"Come on, everyone is downstairs waiting for you." Harry told her taking her hand and leading her out of her study.

"What do you mean their waiting? Harry I told them that I would be eating up in my study." Amaris told him confused.

"I know but we agreed that you will be eating down with all of us." Harry told her.

"So I'm being forced now?" Amaris asked him. Harry glanced at her with a smirk.

"Maybe." He muttered.

"Well what if I don't want to go?" Amaris asked.

"You have no choice, you coming," he told her.

"Really, I'd like to see you try," She replied. Harry was a step ahead of Amaris as she let go of his hand and stopped. Amaris stood on the last step as Harry stood below her on the ground. They were at the bottom of the staircase, on the main floor.

"Fine if you won't come I will have to force you." Harry said. In one quick motion he grabbed her and draped her over his shoulder.

"Harry James Potter! You will put me down right this instant!" Amaris yelled at him.

"Are you going to come peacefully?" He asked.

"Fine," She muttered sighing. Harry smiled as he let her down and kissed her.

"I knew you'd see it my way." Harry said with a smile.

"Oh I see it perfectly clear. You're kidnapping me." Amaris muttered as he took her hand and lead her to the Dining Hall.

"I can always carry you." Harry said with a smirk.

"No thank you," Amaris replied.

"Fine, suit yourself." Harry said as they walked in. They walked into the large hall to see everyone seated at the large table. Amaris and Harry beside each other in the middle. True it was tradition for the King and Queen, or soon to be King and Queen, to sit at the ends of the table but as Amaris was young she believed it was time for a change.

Mary had been welcomed to stay and enjoy dinner with them. She often stayed after interviews unless she had to run and get the article

in by the deadline. Since Fred had been introduced to her he hadn't left her side. Harry and Amaris were watching them during the dinner smiling at each other. They were about halfway through their meals when George smirked and decided to make things more interesting.

"So Mary, would you like to hear what is really went on the last five months while Princess Amaris was in our world?" George asked.

"You make it sound like a scandal!" Amaris exclaimed.

"Well some things are." Fred smirked.

"Remember Mary things are not as bad as those two make it out to sound like and none of it is on the record. Only the things you hear in the interview can be used." Amaris reminded her.

"Like always Princess." Mary replied with a smile.

"So what should we tell you first?" Fred asked.

"The Princess at school?" George asked.

"The wolves?" Fred asked.

"The friendships?" George asked.

"More then friends?" Fred asked.

"The images?" George asked.

"Don't even try!" Harry exclaimed.

"Wait how did you two even know about that?" Remus asked.

"We know everything," George smirked.

"What did you mean more than friends?" Mary asked.

"Well you see," Fred said.



"Little Harry," George went on.

"Is going to be your new king!" Fred finished.

"Who do you think has been making all during the night?" George asked.

"You couldn't believe that is was all a ghoul!" Fred exclaimed as Mary stared at them shocked.

"Fred George! Do you two have to tell her all about my love life?" Amaris exclaimed.

"What?" George asked.

"We're only doing a little gossip!" Fred argued.

"Harry and you have very interesting lives and its just so darn fun to talk about!" George exclaimed.

"You two do realize that there are two children in the room other then yourselves." Remus pointed out.

"Princess Amaris, your engaged?" Mary asked.

"Yes I am to Harry and please just call me Amaris when we are just hanging out like this." Amaris answered.

"Oh congratulations! This is just wonderful!" Mary said happily.

"Yeah I'd like to see how the son of a Marauder rules a country." Fred laughed.

"Hey! Just because my dad was a prankster doesn't mean I'm going to be one when I'm King." Harry argued.

"Your partly a Maurader Harry, you haven't gone through a year of school without getting into some type of trouble." Sirius told him. Harry was about to argue about it when Remus spoke first.

“And your seventh year doesn’t count since you never finished it.” Remus told him. Harry opened his mouth to argue but closed it as he quickly realized there was no way to argue with him.

“What kind of trouble are we talking about?” Mary asked nervously.

“Oh don’t worry Harry never did anything bad.” Hermione assured her.

“Yeah, except he broke countless school rules as he fought evil wizards that wanted to kill him.” Fred added.

“Evil wizards?” Mary asked concerned.

“Oh yes the one I was telling you about before.” Fred told her.

“Oh right because you’re the boy who lived!” Mary said understanding it now.

“Wait until the wizarding world back home finds out that the Chosen One is now going to be a King.” Ron said.

“Oh they are going to go nuts.” Harry muttered.

“Well show you how they will act.” George said. The twins stood up and went over beside Harry. They quickly fell to their knees hailing Harry as they said, “we’re not worthy, we’re not worthy,” over and over again.

“Okay you two knock it off!” Remus told them.

“I seriously don’t understand how your mother puts up with you.” Amaris muttered.

“What can you say?” George asked.

“We’re gifted!” Fred added. Amaris rolled her eyes at them as she finished her dinner.

After diner they all just hung around the Castle and relaxed. As it was getting dark Amaris and Harry took Sophie and David up to their

rooms to bed. They then decided to go out to the garden and walk around.

"You know it's nice to just relax." Amaris told Harry as she looked around at the snow. Instead of the Garden being filled with flowers and life it was covered in snow. It still looked amazing as it was a maze of perfect snow.

"I told you it would." Harry replied. He smiled at her as he took her hand. She smiled and blushed.

"You know I'm happy that I came to your world. It was the first time in my life I actually got to live a normal life. The best part was that I found you." Amaris said smiling.

"Yeah I still don't understand how you got there. I know that I must have read some spell from that book but I can't even find it. I mean why was it that you came and not just a portal to your world or someone else? It doesn't make sense." Harry said.

"I know. I've always wondered that." Amaris agreed.

"Think of it as fate, bringing us together again." Harry told her.

"Yes maybe things will turn out differently this time around." Amaris muttered. Harry stopped and stared at her confused.

"What do you mean maybe?" He asked her.

"You know already that you may not be able to hold through with the promise you made me." Amaris solemnly.

"No, I'm going to do it this time! I told you that I was going to stay with you. We are going to get married Amaris! We're going to grow old together and raise the twins along with one or two more kids of our own." Harry assured her.

"And what happens if Caden or Voldemort kill you? My heart won't be able to lose you again," Amaris said as tears formed in her eyes.

"No listen to me Evelyn! I am going to make sure that I survive." Harry assured her.

"And what if history repeats itself Tristan? I can't lose you again." She told him. He stared at her for a moment thinking it all over.

"If that should happen you need to be strong. You can't die of a broken heart because Sophie and David need their mother." Harry told her.

"They need their father also." Amaris told him.

"It won't happen though. I won't let it! We've been through too much to have it all end like this." Harry told her.

"Why does this have to happen to us? Why couldn't we be just normal people in a time when we could be together? Why does it have to be like this?" Amaris asked.

"I don't know Evelyn. All we can do is try and fight it." He answered.

"How do we fight a curse?" Amaris asked. Harry pulled her into a tight embrace.

"I don't know." He muttered. For awhile Harry just stood there holding her as she tried to calm down. When she was ready they continued to walk together in a comfortable silence.

They continued down the path by the lamp lights. There were hedges leading to other paths and parts of the garden. It was now that they came to a set of hedges that they saw Ron, Hermione, George, Remus, and Sirius. Harry and Amaris stopped to see what they were doing.

"Shh don't be too loud." Ron told them.

"What are you doing?" Amaris whispered.

"Spying on my dear twin." George answered.

"Where is he?" Harry asked.

"In there." Sirius said pointing through the hedge. They had made a few holes in the hedge to allow them to see to the pathway on the other side. Sure enough there was Fred and Mary talking and smiling at one another.

"It's looks like their hitting it off." Amaris smiled.

"Now tell me again why my twin brother, who might I mention looks exactly like me, gets the girl?" George asked.

"You're the ugly one that's why." Harry laughed.

"Am not!" George protested.

"Shh be quiet!" Sirius hissed.

"Do you want him to hear us?" Remus asked.

"Yeah listen to the Marauders. They will know all about eavesdropping." Harry said.

"We never eavesdropped!" Remus protested.

"Oh yes we did, remember that time when Snape was talking to that guy trying to plan revenge..." Remus said.

"Shh! I think something is happening!" Hermione hissed. They all turned their attention to Fred and Mary hoping to see them kiss or something. It had looked like for a moment that they going to lean in and kiss but they had each stepped back away from each other.

"Come on kiss already!" Ron hissed.

"I think my darling brother needs a little help. George said with a smirk taking out his wand. With a flick of his wand a chill of cold air went down the path toward Mary. She shivered even though she had a heavy cloak on.

“Cold? Would you like to go inside?” Fred asked.

“Oh no, it’s alright.” She muttered.

“Are you sure? You can take my cloak then.” He told her taking it off and handing to her.

“Oh no I can’t.” She replied.

“Yes you can. I can summon my own.” He replied already doing so. In a moment he had another cloak for himself. Mary smiled in thanks and took it.

“Your supposed to warm her you git!” George hissed.

“Here let me try.” Hermione said taking out her wand. With a wave of her wand Mary’s bag ripped open and all her belongings fell out including the papers with the interviews written on them. Fred and Marry both bent down to pick up the fallen papers.

“Oh I’m sorry,” Mary muttered.

“Don’t worry about it.” Fred replied. He handed her the papers and stared up at her. She glanced up and they both stared into each others eyes. Mary blushed before looking away. She took the paper without looking up at him. Fred was also a little embarrassed as his face was turning red.

“I don’t know how my bag ripped, it’s brand new.” Marry said breaking the awkward silence.

“I don’t know but that is really really strange.” Fred muttered. Fred looked around as Mary magically fixed the rip in her bag.

“I can’t believe that didn’t work!” Hermione exclaimed.

“Kiss her already!” Fred yelled. Hermione, Harry and George all covered his mouth as both Fred and Mary looked around confused.

“What was that?” Mary asked.

"Ah what do you mean? I didn't hear anything." Fred said.

"Oh maybe I'm just hearing something from the castle then." Mary muttered. Now Fred looked around and spotted the holes in the hedge which they were all looking through.

"Kiss her!" George hissed.

"Shh!" Fred hissed.

"Excuse me?" Mary asked.

"Oh nothing, just coughing. I think I'm coming down with something." Fred answered.

"Really? Would you like to go inside then?" Mary asked.

"Oh no I'm fine." He replied.

"We need to do something else. We need to make them kiss." George said.

"I can do it." Amaris said.

"Yeah right." Harry muttered.

"And why don't you think I can do it?" Amaris asked.

"Well we have them here on a romantic walk and have already done two sure fire ways to get them to kiss and it hasn't worked." George pointed out.

"We'll see about that." Amaris muttered.

"Come on why don't we go somewhere else." Fred said glancing back at them.

"Alright." She said. Amaris waved her hand and when Mary went to take a step she tripped and fell into Fred. He caught her quickly and

wrapped his arms around her. Mary looked up at him and lost her breath.

"Thanks," she muttered.

"I'll always catch you." He muttered as their heads moved closer. Their lips pressed gently together in a short gentle kiss. Mary wrapped her arms around his neck as they kissed again.

"Yes!" They all yelled from behind the bushes. Mary and Fred turned and looked at the hedge.

"I thought someone was back there." Mary said.

"Sorry we'll leave now!" Hermione yelled.

"You can go back to making out!" George added. Fred and Mary both went bright red. Harry, Amaris, Remus and Hermione dragged the boys away so that Fred and Mary could get some privacy.

Two days later (December 24th):

Amaris stood outside the Castle with the Order as a few carriages drove up. David and Sophie stood beside Amaris as they watched all the Order members climb into the carriages. In total there were three carriages; two for the Order and one filled with guards. Harry was the only one now who hadn't gotten into the carriage. He turned to Amaris and could barely stand seeing the sadness in her eyes.

"Please don't give me that look." Harry begged her.

"You shouldn't go. It's Christmas eve Harry." Amaris told her.

"I have to go, The Order needs to go. It's our chance to show Dissimilar that we are here to help. We'll be back tonight." Harry assured her.

"Your just going to help transport civilians. It can wait can't it?" Amaris asked desperately.



"You know that they need to be brought to safety. Why are you so against this?" Harry asked.

"I don't know. I just have bad feeling. Please Tristan just stay home with us. Spend Christmas eve here where it's safe." Amaris begged him.

"I already told you I can't." He replied.

"You can't go Tristan." Amaris told him.

"I have to." He replied. He bent down to hug David and Sophie goodbye. He then kissed Amaris goodbye.

"I'll come back I promise. I love you." He whispered into her ear.

"I love you too." She muttered. He smiled at her before he got into the carriage. Amaris and the twins watched as they all left.

"Bye daddy!" David and Sophie yelled as they waved goodbye.

"Everything will be fine." Amaris muttered to herself.

"When will daddy be home?" Sophie asked.

"Tonight sweetheart," She answered.

Later that evening Amaris was walking around the castle. She couldn't stand to be around anyone at the moment. With each passing minute she grew more anxious as she had still not heard from Harry. He should be arriving any minute.

Slowly she walked through the empty corridors glancing out at the sun low in the sky. It just about an hour it will be gone, hidden on the other side of the earth. She sighed as the only sound was the crackling of the fire of the torches and the sound of her own steps.

"Something is wrong." Amaris muttered to herself. She sighed in frustration feeling as helpless as she was a thousand years ago waiting for Tristan to return from the final battle. She continued down

the corridor until she heard something and stopped to listen more closely. Turning abruptly, she thought she had her someone else walking on the stone ground.

"Hello? Is someone there?" Amaris asked. She looked around at the shadow filled corridor trying to see if there was anyone present with her.

"I know your there! Come out before you're harmed!" She threatened.

"There is no need to be alarmed child," A soothing voice said in Latin. Amaris' heart nearly stopped. She took a step back as someone approached her through the shadows.

"It can't be!" Amaris muttered. It was then that a smiling women stepped into the light. With her long brown hair and medieval style clothing, she looked the same she had a thousand years ago.

"It's really me darling. It has been so long since I've seen you. Fate had taken you too soon." The women said.

"Yes it seems fate decided to curse me with a true love that I was not meant to be with." Amaris replied as tears formed into her eyes as she stared at her mother from the time when she was Evelyn.

"Yet fate has given you a second chance. Oh I am so proud of you my dear. All through history there had never been a leader as great as you man or woman." Her mother replied.

"Yes so it seems. How or why are you here?" Amaris asked.

"Though fate has given you a second chance it seems that history may repeat itself." Her mother answered.

"How do you mean?" Amaris asked worriedly.

"At the moment Tristan is being ambushed by the enemy. They have brought their entire force and are taking casualties. About a hundred of your soldiers were able to get there but that is nothing compared to

the thousand Caden and Voldemort have put together. Casualties are already being lost.” Her mother explained.

“Is Tristan alright?” Amaris asked as tears formed in her eyes. Her chest tightened and it became harder and harder to breath.

“Evelyn, my child, fate intends to repeat history but you can change it. By the time the sun has disappeared the war will be done and over with. Many will be lying injured and long past. To save yourself from another broken heart you must go there and stop it. Be careful though for fate may turn things around making you the one to past and Tristan to follow.” Her mother warned her.

“Where?” Amaris asked as tears fell from her eyes.

“The same place as the last battle a thousand year before. This was why I brought you to him, so things will change.” Her mother explained.

“You did that?” Amaris asked.

“Yes it was I who brought the book into Tristan’s hands and gave him the spell. It was the only way to bring you two together once more. Now you must change fate. Hurry child before it’s too late to save your love.” Her mother told her.

“I will, thank you mother.” Amaris replied.

“Take care my child.” Her mother replied. Amaris watched as her mother disappeared into the darkness. She stood there one moment more staring at the place where the ghost of her mother just stood before turning and running down the corridor.

Amaris didn’t stop to think as she ran as fast as she could. In a way she still didn’t know what she was going to do. All she knew was that in an hour this war will be over and if the ghost of her mother was right, Harry and she will be dead. She couldn’t let this happen though. She couldn’t let history repeat itself.

A/N-Well I hope you all like it. I have one maybe two more chapters left to go. I can't believe this story is almost over! I decided not to write the sequel. It wasn't going to be the same and it's just too much at the moment. I have enough stories to worry about. I hope you liked this story though! Please review and tell me what you think or something you'd like to see! The whole garden scene and dinner was never supposed to be in the story but a reviewer mentioned how they couldn't wait to see Mary and Fred together and I knew I had to write it. Thanks to all those who have reviewed!

Holding my last breath  
safe inside myself  
are all my thoughts of you  
sweet raptured light it ends here tonight

-My Last Breath (Evanescence)

Breathlessly Amaris ran amid the fighting soldiers. Aiding those in need she continued on to the middle of the war. It had only taken about fifteen minutes to bring together the army and get to the field. Now all the soldiers of the light and the followers of the dark were fighting, in the last fight for all time.

No thoughts ran threw he head, only grief and need for her love ran threw her veins. Flashes of a life past before her eyes, flashes of her love once before. Tears swelled in her eyes as she thought of what would happen if history repeated itself. David and Sophie would lose the only parents they ever knew; their families would be lost without them. Now Amaris feared that they would not live again should they die, history would not give them another chance.

Looking out the corner of her eyes, Amaris saw as her dear friend Jake fell to the ground. Running to him Amaris realized that he was dying of blood loss. He lay shaking and cold upon the ground staring up at the darkening sky. It seemed that his soul was so far away.

"No!" Amaris screamed in agony. Only now did he see Amaris kneeling down over him. Tearfully she tried to stop the bleeding in his chest but realized that he had already lost too much blood.

Staring into the eyes of her closest childhood friend she realized that she loved him as it was her brother that he was staring death in the eyes, not just a friend. She couldn't lose him though, not her brother. Tears ran down her face as refused to let him go.

"Jake don't! Please don't go!" Amaris sobbed.

"Does it hurt? Death?" Jake asked knowing that she had gone through it long before.

"No, it's pleasant like going into a deep sleep after going a year without it," she explained.

"I'm sorry I can't walk you down the aisle. Think of me as you do so," he told her.

"I will," she muttered.

"Watch over Katrina, they'll need you after this is all over," he muttered struggling to breathe in. With each passing breath it was becoming more difficult to breathe as if a thousand pounds had been placed upon his chest.

"They?" Amaris asked confused. Through the dirt and blood Jake managed to smile despite the great deal of pain he was in.

"I'm a father Amaris," Jake smiled.

"Katrina's pregnant?" Amaris asked shocked.

"Yes...we were going to tell you...tomorrow," Jake told her weakly. Amaris couldn't help but smile as she realized now why Katrina had insisted to stay behind and take care of the injured tonight, because she was pregnant.

"You know the child will be raised loved and cared for." Amaris assured him.

"I can see him, a little boy." Jake muttered as he stared out into the sky. More tears ran down her face as Amaris watched his slip away.

"Go on," Amaris encouraged him.

"He's got his mother's smile and my strength. Her heart too...my son," Jake muttered with his last breath. His mouth curved into a smile as the light in his eyes faded until there was nothing left. With a shaky hand Amaris closed his eyes as his final breath was gone leaving him lifeless.

"The world will never forget you Jake, I'll see to that," Amaris muttered.

Suddenly the sound of the battle ran through her ears reminding her of just where she was. Wiping the tears from her eyes she stood and prepared herself for the coming end. With a deep breath she continued through the fighting until she found it, the heart of the battle.

"It's no use Potter, you are defeated," Voldemort hissed.

"It's not over until the two of you are dead!" Harry yelled. Across from him stood Voldemort and Caden; standing powerful and terrifying together.

"It's two against one Potter, you will never win," Voldemort hissed.

"He's not alone!" Amaris yelled as she stood next to Harry. He smiled as he glanced over at her.

"Hello Amaris, I was wondering when you would show up," Caden said with a smirk.

"It's time to end this once and for all." Amaris said as two long swords appeared in her hands. They stood flaming white in her hands. Voldemort stared at her shocked before Harry began hitting him with curses. Now two battles were raged as Amaris fought Caden and Voldemort fought Harry.

It was some time of fighting before Caden fell down bellow Amaris. Voldemort heard him cry out in pain as he was cut in the hand. Harry quickly used the split second of distraction and cut Voldemort across the chest with a flaming green dagger. Voldemort shrieked out in pain. The sound of the screaming was unlike any other and many had to cover their ears. Harry smiled over at Amaris smiling and saw that she was staring down at her hands horrified. Glancing down at them he saw that they were drenched in blood from the knife that had been stabbed into her stomach.

"Amaris!" Harry screamed. He ran over to her and had to hold her up as her knees buckled under the pressure.

"I tried...I couldn't do it," Amaris muttered.

"What?" Harry asked confused.

"Make history not repeat itself," she answered.

"It won't I promise," he assured her.

"But it already has..." Amaris replied.

"Spend the last moments together because it will be the last you will ever have!" Caden yelled at them.

"Tristen you must stop them." Amaris told him.

"I can't do it alone." He told her.

"I love you..." Amaris muttered as her eyes began to shut. Harry fell to his knees still holding Amaris.

"No! Evelyn!" Harry screamed.

"Remember me," she muttered breathing in sharply. Harry waited for her to exhale but that would never come. Amaris was gone, her heart had stopped beating.

"NO!" Harry screamed. Far above them thunder roared among the clouds. It each agonizing cry and heart beat the thunder grew louder and more violent. Never had thunder been more frightening. Harry pulled Amaris' lifeless body closer to him as he hugged her for the last time.

"Give me the strength to do this," he asked of her before he let her go. Standing up he looked up at the two men responsible for all of this.

With as much power as he could he began to curse them sending everything he had at them. Both men had to use all their power to shield his attacks as he took out the rage inside of him. Feeling as if Harry had nothing to lose he gave it all he had.



“Stop this foolishness boy! You know you will never win, not after the girl was killed!” Voldemort yelled at him. Harry stopped as he stared at them both, anger in his eyes. He thought back of all the memories of her. Her smile had never changed, even after a thousand years. Hearing her laugh he could see her smiling at him as he held her under the tree by the lake at Hogwarts. Tears swelled in his eyes as he thought of all the love he had for her and with all the power he had wished that it could be used to bring her back.

“Don’t you ever speak of her again!” Harry yelled in rage. Heart beating inside his chest he remembered all that he was told since he had learned of the prophecy. Knowing love was the way to defeat him he let it pour out of his heart. Veins shaking beneath his skin, Harry knew that it was taking over his magic. Closing his eyes he thought of all the people he ever loved and all those he would die protecting, even those that have already died. Before he was to curse them again a bolt of lightening struck down all around the three men. Harry kept his eyes closed as the light was bright.

After the lightening was gone Harry opened his eyes and saw that they were no longer in the field. Across from him stood Voldemort and Caden even more confused. Around them was what looked to be a dome of some type of white electricity.

“What have you done Potter?” Voldemort roared out.

“He has done nothing!” A voice yelled out. Harry turned to see a figure walking up beside him. A long white cloak hung over the mysterious person with a hood masking their face.

“Who are you?” Caden asked.

“Oh you know who I am,” the figure replied. Pulling down the hood they saw the last person they’d ever believe they’d see again.

“Miss me Caden?” Amaris asked with a smirk on her face.

“It can’t be!” Caden muttered in disbelief.

"What's the matter Caden? You look as if you've seen a ghost!" Amaris said.

"Amaris..." Harry muttered. Now looking over at him she smiled letting him know she would be alright. He stared at her in amazement as she looked more beautiful and perfect then before she had died. All the blood was gone and she now stood in all white.

"Let's finish what we were meant to do." Amaris told him. He nodded finally coming out of his shock. He reached out and took her hand in his. They smiled at one another before turning to face Voldemort and Caden.

Voldemort went out to strike but Harry reacted first. He shot up his hand sending a ray of white light straight to his heart. Voldemort screamed out in pain as it ripped through his body. Amaris sent one just the same toward Caden. Now both the men's screams rippled through the small area beneath the curtain of white light. Amaris and Harry continued to keep their hands in a tight embrace as the combined their power to defeat the men in front of them. With each breath the curse grew more intense until the screams ended. As Harry and Amaris lifted the curse both men fell to the ground lifeless and dead.

Harry fell to his knees in exhaustion. Panting he saw the dead men in front of him and knew it was finally over. Glancing to his side he saw Amaris had fallen down beside him. He wrapped his arms around her and pulled her up so that she lay with her back to his chest.

"You did it." Harry told her. Weakly she turned her head so that she was able to look up at him.

"No we did it," she corrected him.

"How?" Was all Harry could ask.

"I saw Jake. He told me of the ancient magic still with us from a thousand years ago. You had sacrificed yourself for me. That love and protection carried over to this life. My purpose was not fulfilled yet so it brought me back." Amaris explained.

“Does this mean you will leave again?” Harry asked somberly.

“In time, but for now History truly gave us a second chance.” Amaris told him. Harry smiled down at her touching her face lightly. She lay weak and hurt in his arms but to him she had never looked more beautiful.

The white shield around them had fallen at the same time as the bodies. Now the battle field lay at a standstill as they all stared in wonder at what they had just witnessed. The ancient magic had created a dome like shield around Harry, Amaris, Voldemort and Caden when the area had been struck by magic. As Dumbledore would say, history was making up for its mistakes. Time had taken Evelyn and Tristan too soon. They had made up for it now as history had given them a second chance. Peace and prosperity now lay ahead of them. The only thing left to do was to pick up the broken pieces. The war was over, and Tristan and Evelyn could finally be together. They had proven that time could not pull them apart.

A/N-

I can't believe it! This story is over!! I'm so sad! This is my longest story and I've been writing it for over a year. I just can't believe it! I don't want it to end but I do. It changed so much since I first began it!

Well I need to thank first, Blue Flame! You encouraged me to write this story and helped me so much! Without you I'm not sure how far this story would have gotten.

Also thanks to all those that have continued and stayed with this story for as long as you did. I know it took me a long time to finish it but I hope you all enjoyed it!! Thanks so much to all those that have reviewed! It has all meant so much to me!! I do hope you all enjoyed reading this story just as much as I have enjoyed writing it!